



EVIL EMPEROR'S WILD CONSORT

BOOK 11

Xiao Qi Ye

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Evil Emperor's Wild Consort

(废柴要逆天：魔帝狂妃)

by

Xiao Qi Ye

(萧七爷)

Synopsis

She has come a long way.

Orphaned, born a weakling, and being the infamous good-for-nothing of Azure Dragon Country. Gu Ruoyun was the shame of the proud Gu household. Falsely accused of a crime she did not commit, she was betrayed by her family and beaten to death by her own grandfather. But life took a fateful twist on that very day — she was revived.

Newly awakened, she is now the Master of an ancient treasure that resides within her body. Precious cultivation pills, treasures beyond her wildest imagination and spiritual beasts, all within her grasp... She is the apple of the eye of all under the heavens, including that of a mysterious, handsome man.

Now she only has one goal — to conquer the world.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1001: The Trembling Holy Beast (1)

"Miss Gu, should we continue moving forward, or find another way out?"

Ye Ying's brows furrowed closely together. He took a deep breath and asked the question with a worried look on his face.

After all, that was the mythical holy beast! Not just any Tom, Dick, or Harry! Even if they all attacked together, they were no bigger than the gaps between its teeth! So, for the first time, Ye Ying felt the urge to retreat.

Gu Ruoyun mildly inclined her head and turned her gaze towards the direction of the deep growl. She replied in a lukewarm voice, "If you wish to leave, I won't stop you. It's only that, I don't have time to stay on here any longer. So, Yu'er, let's go."

"Alright."

Xia Linyu smiled lightly and followed closely behind Gu Ruoyun.

Gu Lan opened her mouth, in an attempt to speak. However, when she saw the young man's delicate and slim figure against the gentle breeze, she felt a surge of heat at the tip of her nose, especially at the sight of his bare sleeve. Her heart throbbed.

"Leader..."

Her voice was pleading, and her large, vivid eyes turned towards Ye Ying, "We..."

"Lan'er, have you taking a liking to that kid?" Uncle Ying glared impatiently at Lan'er and scoffed, "You know that a powerful holy beast resides in that area! If our World Destruction Mercenaries follows her there, we'd most certainly be hit with severe injuries and might even lose the entire army!"

Gu Lan went into a daze. She shook her head and said, "I only pity him... Such a young and beautiful youth, he should be

enjoying his wonderful years and yet, he's crippled. Although this young man is always smiling, I know that he must feel very bitter within himself. Besides, if I were in his place, and I lost an arm, I'd much rather die."

To a cultivator, an arm was similar to their power. Without power, was there any more reason to live?

Yet he has endured it all with determination.

Gu Lan could tell, that the reason why he was determined to continue living, was only for the sake of the woman by his side!

"Leader, we've already been here for almost a month and food will run out soon. The Nemesis Forest is crawling with spiritual beasts but it's difficult for us to hunt them down. At that time, how much longer can we endure without the support of food?"

Gu Lan's large, vivid eyes blinked. Her usual sweet smile disappeared from her lovable face, replaced by a sense of determination.

"So, why don't we give it everything we've got? Besides, didn't that spiritual beast only just achieved its breakthrough? When a spiritual beast achieves its breakthrough, it cannot fight back. Otherwise, it'll have no choice but to give up on the chance for this breakthrough. So, we can take this opportunity and slip right past it! As long as we use our time wisely, we can leave this place!"

Ye Ying became momentarily silent. Then, he lifted his handsome face, as if he had made up his mind, "Lan'er is right, our responsibility is to leave Nemesis Forest, not to fight spiritual beasts! However, there is one aspect that we must pay attention to. All the powerful spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest have gone on a pilgrimage to the holy beast. Even if we do not need to fight the holy beast, it would be difficult to go up against these spiritual beasts."

Then, he paused and continued. "However, we must give it a try.

You must all be on alert. Do not be blinded by the battle, immediately carve a bloody way out and run!"

Uncle Ying sighed and shook his head in exasperation.

Chapter 1002: The Trembling Holy Beast (2)

The Leader really is acting with too much haste.

Then again, he didn't have any other way! Once this fellow has made up his mind, no one can change it! However, if you asked him to leave the World Destruction Mercenaries and live out an ignoble existence, he could not do it either.

"Leader, we will support you in whatever decisions you make. We only hope that you'd put the mercenaries' needs into consideration as well! I do not wish for my comrades, some whom I've known for many years to lose their lives in a commanding mistake."

This was the last piece of advice that he could give him.

Ye Ying did not reply. Except, his grey eyes held a sense of determination. After a long pause, he raised his hand, placed it up high before putting it down. "Hear my order, World Destruction Mercenaries, we will continue on our journey! This day is our chance to leave this Nemesis Forest!"

Nemesis Forest — Under the scorching heat of the setting sun.

Xia Linyu seemed to sense the footsteps coming from behind him, and gently raised his brow, "Sister, I think they're following us."

Hearing this, Gu Ruoyun was also stunned. She never thought that Ye Ying would have the guts to make such a decision! However, it was very obvious that this decision was no mistake.

"Let's not concern ourselves with them for now. We'll be reaching the beast king's lair soon. Yu'er, when that time comes, you stay away for a bit. Leave the beast king to me."

Gu Ruoyun smiled mildly. Her gaze fixed upon the enormous power that came from ahead the entire time. Her brows wrinkled. As they drew deeper and deeper, the power she sensed grew even greater.

That power was so strong that it was suffocating.

Xia Linyu turned slightly pale. Just as he felt that he could no longer take it, a gentle hand clasped tightly around his hand.

Threads of gentle spiritual energy entered his body through the palm of his hand, which also alleviated the discomfort in his body. When he was finally able to breathe again, he turned towards Gu Ruoyun and flashed a sunny smile.

"Thank you, sister."

"Don't talk. Let's continue walking."

Gu Ruoyun's expression grew even more severe. If she did not have the Vermillion Bird on hand, she would not have any way of defeating this spiritual beast.

At that moment, she personally did not have enough power!

"Roar!" A loud roar was heard, and the horizon trembled.

Even the mountain range beneath Gu Ruoyun's feet trembled.

The roar was mixed with agony and joy, as if it needed to let it all out as fiercely as possible.

This was the foreshadowing of a holy beast's breakthrough!

"Watch out!"

Gu Ruoyun's eyes sharpened, and she quickly pulled Xia Linyu behind her.

It was also at this moment that countless spiritual beasts charged out from within the forest ahead. Their fangs were bared and their claws brandished as they charged toward Gu Ruoyun and the rest! At the sight of such fearsome spiritual beasts, the World Destruction Mercenaries were so frightened that their legs nearly gave way.

"Gu... Miss Gu. What do these spiritual beasts want this time?"

A mercenary asked as he trembled. Despite having encountered

numerous battles, they've never been faced with anything like this before!

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders, "This time, they're aiming at us! So you've better put up your defenses, quickly."

Spiritual beasts have keen senses. They could sense them from the moment the group had set foot into this lair. They would never allow for anyone to disturb the beast king during the crucial moment of his breakthrough.

Woosh!

Hearing this, the mercenaries quickly drew their weapons. However, when faced with such fearsome spiritual beasts, a human's power would decrease by an obvious degree. Under the attack of spiritual beasts, they would not even have the ability to protect themselves.

Chapter 1003: The Trembling Holy Beast (3)

"I've told you, Leader, that if we do choose this route, we would drag the whole army down with us! What bright ideas you've all got, taking advantage of the holy beast during the crux of its breakthrough to slip away. However, did you ever wonder if the spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest would let us pass?"

Uncle Ying blocked an eagle's talons with his sword, his expression filled with anxiety. He could not help but blame Ye Ying.

Ye Ying remained silent the entire time, yet his expression sunk simultaneously along with the increasing amount of spiritual beasts.

His powers were of the highest level among everyone present, he had already reached the rank of a low-level Martial Supreme! Hence, he was highly competent in facing these spiritual beasts! However, there was no lack of weak cultivators among his band of mercenaries. They were no match for the spiritual beasts.

Besides, he would be met with a moment of depletion in spiritual energy. When that time comes, that would signal their death!

However...

Ye Ying lifted his head towards the flash of green robes against the gentle wind and hope flashed in his eyes.

Even he himself did not know why he would place all of his hopes onto this woman.

...

Amidst the gentle breeze, the flash of a green robe shuttled among the spiritual beasts. When she raised her sword, brains would spill out and fall to the ground, blood splattering everywhere.

Gu Ruoyun did not summon any of her spiritual beasts to battle! This was because it was her first time facing so many enemies in battle, ever since she had broken through to the rank of Martial Supreme! How could she give up on such a great opportunity to increase her power?

However, some spiritual beasts were aware that they were no match for Gu Ruoyun, so they attempted to attack Xia Linyu who was next to her.

However, even spiritual beasts who were able to make schemes like this had their heads lopped off by Gu Ruoyun's sword before they could even get anywhere near Xia Linyu! Otherwise, their bodies would be sliced into two.

"This... This..."

The mercenaries gradually felt dumbfounded at the sight of this.

Our Leader is considered to be rather powerful now, right? However, even our Leader could not possibly be able to kill such powerful spiritual beasts so easily! Besides, there were also a few Martial Supremes among them!

Yet this woman... Not only was she able to kill her opponent instantly, she was able to take care of the crippled young man by her side as well.

To do two things at once, how did she manage that?

Uncle Ying's expression changed from his initial anger to one of shock. In the end, his entire face was filled with embarrassment.

From the beginning, he had thought that Gu Ruoyun held unlawful intentions towards them, and tried to lure the World Destruction Mercenaries to this place so that the spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest could take care of them. Yet the thought of how powerful this young woman actually was never crossed his mind.

She had such outstanding ability, so why would she need to waste her efforts in luring them to the beast king? Wouldn't it have been

easier to just handle it on her own?

It was also at this very moment when Uncle Ying finally believed that Gu Ruoyun was truly not a spy from the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries! She actually happened to arrive in Nemesis Forest by coincidence and happened to bump into them...

"Woosh!"

Suddenly, Gu Ruoyun raised her longsword, a sharp wind from the sword's blade pierced across the air and charged straight towards Uncle Ying.

Uncle Ying went into a momentary daze, unable to comprehend what was going on. However, he heard a thump right next to him and saw a silver wolf inches away from him, its claw dangerously close to slashing his neck.

However, the energy from Gu Ruoyun's sword happened to hit the silver wolf's claw. Instantly, a wolf's claw dropped, and fresh blood came splattering out into all directions, staining his robes in a blood-red hue.

Uncle Ying's body stiffened. The shame on his face grew even thicker, and he felt as if a lump was in his throat. He could not speak at all.

She had been paying close attention to the mercenaries' situation, disregarded their previous enmity, and saved his life! If it were not for her, perhaps he would have been dead by the silver wolf's sharp claw.

Yet he had questioned her so much in the past...

Chapter 1004: The Trembling Holy Beast (4)

Of course, Gu Ruoyun was not aware of his thoughts at all.

The reason why she had saved Uncle Ying was entirely due to the fact that he never did anything to harm her although he had been suspicious of her from the very beginning.

However, the actual reason why Gu Ruoyun helped was because she had been observing the situation of the rest of the mercenaries. Hence, she managed to pick up on the embarrassed look on Uncle Ying's face! Seeing that he was already aware of his mistake, there was nothing wrong with saving him this time.

If he did not feel any embarrassment, perhaps Gu Ruoyun would merely fold her arms and watch from the sides.

Perhaps Uncle Ying was not aware that it was the humiliation on his face that had saved his life!

Hong!

Just as the battle had slowly become easier due to Gu Ruoyun, a growl was heard further ahead in the forest. At the same time, a powerful force pierced through the skies. With a loud whoosh, it turned into numerous rays of white light and spread out everywhere.

At that moment, the spiritual beasts, which had been locked in a fierce battle, stopped whatever they were doing and collapsed to the ground and knelt to the ground, worshiping toward the direction of the source of power. Their eyes filled with piousness and reverence.

Hundreds of beasts making a pilgrimage!

That is also to say, that spiritual beast had successfully broken through to the state of a holy beast!

With that knowledge in mind, every face of the World

Destruction Mercenaries turned into an ugly shade. They never thought that this spiritual beast would have achieved its breakthrough so quickly!

A holy beast?

Even a hundred high-level Martial Supreme would not possibly be able to defeat a holy beast!

What more if it came down to them?

"Finished, we're most definitely finished this time!"

"Run, perhaps we can still get away. Even dying of hunger in Nemesis Forest is a better option, I don't want to die by the teeth and claws of a holy beast."

"Prior to this, we still had some hope of escaping this place. However, once this beast king has had its breakthrough, we would be goners for sure!"

The crowd glanced at each other, then ran in the direction behind them instantly.

Do battle with a holy beast? That's just an act of digging your own grave! They would not be so foolish as to strike a stone with an egg!

However, just as they turned around to try and escape, they heard footsteps coming from inside of the forest. The footsteps were like stones weighing a thousand catty, slamming onto the ground, causing the entire ground to shake.

At that moment, the crowd who had initially planned on running away came to an abrupt realization. They felt as if the feeling in their legs had completely disappeared, they did not even have the strength to move their legs, and could only stare in shock at the trembling forest.

"Hahaha!"

A wave of a laughter that was rather smug and egotistical filled

the air, coming from the direction of the sound of the footsteps. It echoed throughout the entire forest, causing everything to shake, a terrifying sight indeed.

"Which little bastard is digging his own grave, setting foot into your grandfather holy beast's land, and even has the audacity to cause harm onto grandfather holy beast's slaves! As the saying goes, pay regard to the status of its master before beating a dog. You've harmed my servants, hence, you shall pay for it with your lives."

The smug voiced created a look of absolute terror on everyone's face. They trembled as they stared at the middle-aged man who stepped out from the deep end of the forest.

The man was rather chubby, as if he were filled with a ton of fat meat. He wore a torn and tattered sackcloth, simply draped over his body, looking poor and haggard like a beggar. However, if you underestimated him based on his exterior, you would be sorely mistaken.

The man emitted an extremely sharp aura from within. You only needed to look at him once, and you would be filled with complete dread.

If all guess were right, the middle-aged man before them, who had addressed himself as grandfather holy beast was the Beast King himself!

"Oh, there are actually two little ladies, they're quite pretty! Haha, it seems that things will not be so boring from now on!" The middle-aged man burst into laughter a few times. His voice slammed into the whole of Nemesis Forest like a bolt of lightning, "Servants, leave the women. Kill all the men!"

Just as he gave the order, his eyes stopped at Gu Ruoyun. He looked shocked. Then, a sense of astonishment appeared in his gaze. He then asked, seeking confirmation, "You... Is your name Gu Ruoyun?"

Chapter 1005: The Trembling Holy Beast (5)

Just as the holy beast spoke, forget everyone else, even Gu Ruoyun herself was in shock.

"You know me?"

She was a little astonished. Has my name gotten so famous, that even spiritual beasts are aware of my existence?

Her answer had undoubtedly meant that she admitted to her identity.

The Beast King's initial shock had turned into fear. The fat on his body trembled, like a ball shivering from the cold. It was as if Gu Ruoyun were some horrifying monster to him.

The crowd was dumbstruck. What on earth is going on? When did the Beast King, who had acted with such majesty just a while ago, become so cowardly all of a sudden?

Furthermore, all of this, was because of this woman?

"This... This..."

Everyone watched as the Beast King finally steadied the fear welling up from within his heart. However, his body remained trembling against the gentle breeze. His fat-filled face broke into a flattering smile as he asked flatteringly, "A misunderstanding, this is all a misunderstanding! I'm a good person. Ah, that's not right... I'm a sincere, kind-hearted, and good spiritual beast. I have the friendliest relationship with humans. I was only joking with you a while ago. Hehe, you can all leave now!"

As he spoke, he glared fiercely at his surviving subordinates next to him, and growled angrily, "Are you not aware that we spiritual beasts are friends with humans? Who allowed you to harm our guests, who have come from afar? All of you, get out of my sight and receive punishment. Damn it, taking advantage of my breakthrough and attacking humans. Are you all f*cking tired of

living?"

Sensing the fiery anger from within the Beast King, the spiritual beasts were so frightened that they threw themselves onto the ground and lay trembling on their stomachs, chirping pitifully.

The Beast King felt a little better at the sight of the spiritual beasts' trembling bodies! Whose fault is it that he himself had been scared witless as well? However, he never expected Gu Ruoyun to make an appearance here...

If that person were to find out that I had delusional thoughts of forcibly containing his woman, the whole of Nemesis Forest might cease to exist.

Gu Ruoyun mildly squinted her eyes and took one step towards the Beast King. A peculiar light flashed in her eyes, "You recognize me?"

"This..." The Beast King dug out a handkerchief out of nowhere, wiped the cold sweat off his brow. Then wiped it across his head as if he were rowing a boat against the waves, "Nope, definitely not!"

That Lord did not wish for Gu Ruoyun to find out about the instructions he had once left me with, so we mustn't tell her anything at all. Otherwise, if we end up provoking him, we would truly be done for!

"You really don't recognize me?"

Gu Ruoyun raised her brow, She could guarantee with a hundred percent confidence, that this Beast King recognized me!

"Really, even more real than pearls!" The Beast King nodded as if he were pounding garlic with his chin, his face filled with flattery as he spoke, "Do not judge me simply because I guard Nemesis Forest from day to night. I am also very well informed on the news in the secular world. I've merely heard of your name, oh great Gu Ruoyun, so I deeply admire you as well. I really didn't mean to offend you. I ask that you forgive me, my lord."

The Beast King sniveled as he spoke and his eyes filled with tears. He nearly threw himself, kneeling on the ground to beg her.

Gu Ruoyun smiled. "If you don't wish to tell me, I won't force you, but I'll find out sooner or later. I have some business to attend to at the moment, so I won't stay here. Yu'er, let's go."

Xia Linyu nodded, glanced at the Beast King, who was sniveling uncontrollably, then turned towards the woman ahead of him.

Chapter 1006: The Trembling Holy Beast (6)

Up to this moment, the World Destruction Mercenaries had yet to return to their senses. They stared, completely tongue-tied, widening their eyes in astonishment.

This... What's going on?

How is the Beast King's attitude so vastly different from how it was before? He was even screaming bloody murder so fiercely a while ago, yet he switched to acting so petty and lowly in an instant? Besides, no one thought that this Beast King would actually recognize Gu Ruoyun, and acted so fearfully towards her?

Where on earth did this woman come from?

Uncle Ying's gaze was a mess of complication. He really never expected that the woman whom he had suspected would be the one who ultimately helped the World Destruction Mercenaries to escape this place...

"Servants, escort Lord Gu Ruoyun and the rest on their way out of Nemesis Forest."

The Beast King finally heaved a sigh of relief. He was really afraid that Gu Ruoyun would force him into telling her the truth. At the same time, he had made preparations to die before submitting to her wishes! In the end, she let him off just like that.

Hence, his eyes were filled with gratitude, aside from fear.

Actually, what he did not know was that Gu Ruoyun already had an answer in her heart. That was the reason why she did not force him to provide her with an answer.

Aside from that man, who else would silently help her in this way?

Even if he were not by her side, he would still be concerned over her safety.

To have him keep her company in this lifetime, what more could she ask for?

"Let's go."

Ye Ying returned to his senses, saw Gu Ruoyun and Xia Linyu who were now at a far-off distance, and quickly chased after them as well.

Standing behind them, the spiritual beast that had previously besieged them, were now like docile little cats following behind, escorting them out of Nemesis Forest.

"Lord Gu Ruoyun, have a pleasant journey. If you have the time, do not forget to come back to my Nemesis Forest as a guest. The spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest are very friendly and have always had a very good relationship with humans. When that time comes, I'll raise the banners to welcome your arrival."

The Beast King remained standing in the same spot, waving his pink handkerchief, looking completely broken-hearted at her departure as if he were extremely reluctant for them to leave.

Pu tong!

The mercenaries nearly fell somersaulting onto the ground when they heard the Beast King's words.

Friendly?

We certainly haven't seen the aspect of friendliness in these spiritual beasts! Let's not forget, that a while ago, all of these spiritual beasts wanted to fiercely rip us to shreds! If it were not for Gu Ruoyun, we might all actually be dead by now!

Also, this guy, actually carries a pink handkerchief around with him?

Can you imagine a scene, with a hundred and fifty kilogram fatty, waving a pink handkerchief? Every time it crossed their minds, they would feel an urge to puke!

"F*ck. The humans have finally left!"

Once every shadow had disappeared from sight, the Beast King could not help but hit himself on the chest in an attempt to steady his terrified heart.

"I hope they never come again! Otherwise, with Nemesis Forest being so vast, I'm not the only Beast King around here! What if some blind little bastard ends up killing Lord Gu Ruoyun? By then, all the spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest would not be enough for that person's melting pot."

The Beast King could not help but shiver at the thought. Then, he decided to have his little brothers carry a portrait of Gu Ruoyun, in order to avoid offending her!

...

In the outskirts of Nemesis Forest.

Ye Ying paused in his steps, then joined his fists and bowed towards the spiritual beasts that had escorted them. "Thank you very much for escorting us over the past few days." He exclaimed with gratitude. "Now, we've reached the outskirts of Nemesis Forest and will be able to leave this place very soon so you can leave us here now. Please return to your homes."

Chapter 1007: The Trembling Holy Beast (7)

After departing from the Beast King's lair, they still had to travel for a few more days before reaching the outskirts of Nemesis Forest. However, do not make assumptions simply because both sides had started off in a hostile state, they even felt a great urge to rip each other to shreds. The humans have killed numerous spiritual beasts as well.

However, after having interacted with each other along the way, a deep friendship had been established between the humans and the spiritual beasts.

"Roar!"

The spiritual beasts let out a deep roar, and charged towards the direction where they had come from. Except, they glanced reluctantly over at the humans behind them before they left.

In contrast with the Beast King's hypocrisy, they truly felt reluctant to part with them!

Gu Lan's face was filled with tears. She turned towards a fiery red lion and waved her hands, gesturing farewell, crying too hard that she looked so pitiful. "Little lion, I'll come back and visit you again. However, when that time comes, don't end up attacking me after forgetting about me."

"Lan'er."

Ye Ying stroked Gu Lan's head, smiled and said, "Lan'er, don't worry. I'll take you back to Nemesis Forest when we have a chance in the future. After this experience, it should be much easier to get out in the future. Of course, this was also because of Miss Gu, lending her light."

"Sob."

Gu Lan threw herself into Ye Ying's arms and burst into tears.

The reason why humans and the spiritual beasts have always existed as enemies were because they were unable to befriend one another. However, once they shed their vigilance, they could become very good friends.

Just as Gu Lan began to cover her head and bawl, the flaming lion glanced at her, then lowered its head, communicating incoherently with a spiritual beast next to it, then ran wildly towards Gu Lan.

"Lan'er, don't cry. The flaming lion is back."

Ye Ying lifted his head and saw the flaming lion rushing towards Gu Lan. He went into a mild daze and hurriedly pacified Gu Lan.

As if sensing the boiling heat coming from behind her, Gu Lan turned around in disbelief. When she saw that the flaming lion had indeed returned, tears streamed down her face once again.

"Flaming lion, you're not going to leave?"

The flaming lion nodded his head, licked Gu Lan's hand and replied in a hoarse voice, "I've asked my friend to inform the king that I'll stay here. I think the king will agree."

As he spoke, he looked at Gu Ruoyun.

Even though he could not understand what had happened between this woman and the king, he did understand that the king would not stop him from staying by their side.

"But, we've killed so many of your friends, don't you mind?" Gu Lan still felt a little worried.

Even though they got along very well with the spiritual beasts along the way, and were even reluctant to part with them, the World Destruction Mercenaries had killed off many spiritual beasts after all. It might not be that easy for the flaming lion to tag along with her.

The flaming lion shook his head, puffed out a mouthful of his

scorching breath, and replied in his hoarse voice, "The weak are prey to the strong. This has always been the way of survival in this world. We may all be subordinates of the king, but we exist struggling hand-to-hand as well. Besides, we were the ones who attacked you first, I do not blame you."

"Sob."

Gu Lan sobbed profusely and threw herself towards the flaming lion's body.

The boiling temperature on the flaming lion's body changed into a gentle caress when Gu Lan pounced on him. It did not burn the young woman's tender and lovely body at all.

"It's getting dark soon. Let's keep going."

Gu Ruoyun observed Gu Lan, who was crying tears of joy, and a thought blossomed from within her heart.

I'm not the only one who is able to form a contract between human and spiritual beast! As long as the spiritual beast is willing to serve, a contract can be made.

So...

Shouldn't I be searching for a powerful spiritual beast, to act as Yu'er's escort and protector? In case any carelessness should appear on my end, and end up causing him harm.

Chapter 1008: The Trembling Holy Beast (8)

"Miss Gu, may I ask you a question?"

Ye Ying turned his attention away from Gu Lan and on to Gu Ruoyun. This was a question that he had been wanting to ask over the past few days, but could not.

"Go ahead," Gu Ruoyun raised her brow and replied in a succinct manner.

"I'd like to know... Are you Gu Ruoyun, the genius woman whose name has spread far and wide since the Medicine Sect's general meeting?"

In the beginning, perhaps Ye Ying would not have considered this.

However, ever since the Beast King had changed his demeanor, he's felt the need to ask her the question on a few occasions!

After all, he simply couldn't figure it out. Aside from that abnormality, who else would have the power to drive a holy beast into fear?

If it were actually her, it would explain all of the freakish events that had unfolded before them!

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Instantly, the entire forest fell silent.

All eyes turned towards Gu Ruoyun, waiting for her answer.

Silence!

The entire forest was so quiet that you could only hear the sound of a soft breeze.

Just as anticipation had begun to build up the crowd's hearts, the woman chuckled lightly. Her laughter echoed throughout the forest.

"That's right. I am!"

Hong!

It was like a huge bolt of lightning had slammed fiercely into everyone's hearts. Some were so shocked that they were unable to speak. Their eyes fixed squarely upon her austere and dusty face.

"So it really is you."

Ye Ying laughed bitterly. "Who else would possess such great power, aside from you? You are not only a legendary pill master but a peerless genius in cultivation!"

It's fine if someone were only a powerful genius, but she was a legendary pill master!

She's already been having such rapid breakthroughs, where would she find the time to research pill refinement?

Yet she had also managed to become a pill master alongside her rapid cultivation speed!

Ye Ying seriously wanted to know how she managed to achieve this! He, on the other hand, had put all of his time into cultivation and still could not be compared to this woman.

Indeed, it was infuriating when people compete with each other!

"You're a pill master?" Gu Lan finally returned to her senses. Her large vivid eyes stared delightedly at Gu Ruoyun. She smiled sweetly. "Leader, we've really uncovered a treasure this time! I never thought that we'd actually run into the real Gu Ruoyun, and not one of those imposters."

Previously, the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Leader had boasted in front of them, saying that Gu Ruoyun had joined their Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries and would help him in refining pills! In the end, the imposter swindled their food and drinks for an entire month and disappeared.

From then on, anyone who so much as mention Gu Ruoyun's

name would be dreadfully beaten up by his men!

However, that guy would never have guessed, that the World Destruction Mercenaries would have been so lucky as to have been given the opportunity to interact with the real Gu Ruoyun for so many days!

"Miss Gu, you're on your way to the main city. So you'll pass by our Green Maple City along the way. In the next few days, Green Maple City will be organizing a large auction, and many people from far and wide will be in attendance. I wonder if you'd be interested, Miss Gu?"

Ye Ying smiled as he asked in a magnetic voice.

Auction?

Gu Ruoyun gently stroked her chin and fell silent.

I've made the journey to Northern Block Territory for the sake of Medicinal Herbs. I wonder if I'd find what I need in that auction?

"Alright."

Gu Ruoyun nodded. "Then I'll stay in Green Maple City for a few days. I'll leave after the auction."

"Miss Gu, you've helped us so much. Once the auction has ended, we'll escort you to the main city."

Ye Ying laughed as he replied. Obviously, he was in a pretty good mood.

Chapter 1009: Gu Lan's Identity (1)

Green Maple City.

Due to its close proximity with Nemesis Forest, wild spiritual beasts would come out at any time to attack the humans as it was situated in the central area of Northern Block Territory! The entire city looked backward and archaic at first glance, and could not be compared to those extravagant cities.

However, if you assumed that Green Maple City did not have much power, simply because of its archaic appearance, you would be very wrong.

Numerous cultivators lived in Green Maple City. Not for any other reason, but because the most famous black market in Northern Block Territory was located in Green Maple City. If you planned on going to the black market, you would need to utilize your observation skills. If you were lucky enough, perhaps you'd find a treasure.

If you happened to be unlucky, you might even end up being swindled to the point of losing your family's fortune.

At this time, outside Green Maple City, a sturdy figure slowly paused in his steps. His flax colored robes gently fluttered against the wind. A smile hung on the man's lips, and the scar on the corner of his eyes made his dashing features all the more fascinating.

"Miss Gu, this is Green Maple City. If you don't mind, you can follow us back to the mercenaries' territory. What do you think?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled calmly. "Then I shall have to trouble you."

"Haha."

Ye Ying burst into laughter. You could hear the joy in his laughter.

"I never thought that I, Ye Ying, would be able to return alive. Now, it's time for those scumbags from Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries to pay the price!"

Every time he remembered the things they had done to them, Ye Ying would gnash his teeth in anger! If they had not managed to escape in time, they would have fallen prey into the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' plot.

Except, even so, they were still forced to escape into Nemesis Forest. If they had not run into Gu Ruoyun, they would have most likely ended up losing their lives in the forest.

"Miss Gu, allow me to explain the landscape of Green Maple City." Ye Ying smiled as he stared at the familiar streets ahead. A sharp light flashed in his eyes. "Green Maple City is divided between our World Destruction Mercenaries and the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries! One in the east, and the other in the west. Of course, we have always wanted to swallow each other but to no avail! This has been an internal grief in our Green Maple City, but who would have thought that the scumbags from Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries would've allied themselves with an external power and ambushed our World Destruction Mercenaries in the middle of the road! We ended up heavily outnumbered, and were forced to flee for our lives!"

Following Ye Ying's explanation, the World Destruction Mercenaries began to emit the hatred from within their hearts, rubbing their fists and hands as they felt a great urge to have it all out with their enemies.

"Leader, seeing as we've returned, then let's make those scumbags pay, right now!"

"That's right! If we do not avenge ourselves, we're not fit to be considered as humans!"

Ye Ying raised his hand, and stopped the World Destruction Mercenaries from their rash actions. An icy chill enveloped his

handsome features. His eyes were like the blade of a knife, cold and frigid.

"We will most definitely have our revenge, but this is not the time."

Actually, the reason why Ye Ying had decided to explain the landscape of Green Maple City to Gu Ruoyun was not because he wanted her help. Instead, he wanted to explain how he ended up in Nemesis Forest in the first place.

As for revenge...

He would never let the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries get away with it. Except, Gu Ruoyun has arrived in Green Maple City as their guest. How could they affect her mood with other matters?

They could make the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries pay after she left. It still wouldn't be too late anyway.

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders and did not say very much. She was not too interested in the matters between Ye Ying's camp and the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries. Right now, her concern remained in gathering the medicinal herbs for the Fleshbone Regeneration Pill.

Chapter 1010: Gu Lan's Identity (2)

"Miss Gu, it's still pretty early. Perhaps I can escort you both to have a look at Green Maple City's black market?" Ye Ying suddenly remembered something, and turned towards Gu Ruoyun.

"Black Market?"

Gu Ruoyun shook and stared at Ye Ying in astonishment.

"That's right," Ye Ying nodded. "The black market of Green Maple City has always attracted many powerful cultivators and many strange oddities up for barter! If you're lucky enough, perhaps you might even find a spiritual weapon. I believe, with your power, and the addition of a spiritual weapon, anyone below the rank of Martial Saint would be no match for you."

Spiritual weapon, this was the item of dreams for many cultivators. However, Ye Ying was only shooting the breeze. After all, spiritual weapons are very valuable. Even with the many exotic oddities in the black market, it would be difficult to come across a spiritual weapon.

However, his words caught Gu Ruoyun's attention.

"You say that there are many exotic oddities in the black market? Then, what about medicinal herbs?"

Gu Ruoyun gently stroked her chin, a bright light flashed in her eyes.

Ye Ying shook, then suddenly remembered who Gu Ruoyun was. He laughed involuntarily. "Miss Gu, that goes without saying. There are indeed many medicinal herbs available in this black market. It all depends on your observation skills. Of course, I believe that as a pill master, this wouldn't be a problem for you."

"Alright, then let's go treasure hunting at the black market. It's only that, my brother is a little tired. Please send someone to escort him to get some rest."

Gu Ruoyun raised her brow and said, as she had noticed that Xia Linyu was looking a little fatigued.

"Sister, I'm fine, I..."

"Yu'er, you go get some rest. I'll be back soon."

During this period of time, Xia Linyu had not managed to get a good rest, and because she had already broken through to the rank of Martial Supreme, she did not really feel all that tired, but he was different. At the moment, he was not strong enough, so he really needed to maintain his energy.

"Alright."

Xia Linyu sighed. He knew that after days of such a difficult journey, his body would not be able to stand much longer.

Except, he did not wish to push everything onto his sister.

"Lan'er." Ye Ying hurriedly shot Gu Lan a look, after hearing Xia Linyu's reply. "Take Sir Xia back to the mercenary unit to get some rest. Take good care of him."

An ambiguous smile hung on the corner of his lips. His grey eyes surveyed Gu Lan and Xia Linyu.

Except, the two did not seem to pick up on anything inappropriate. Gu Lan giggled and stepped forward, her bright eyes that were not unlike the moon displayed a splendid light. "Brother Xia, let's go. I'll escort you back to get some rest, and show you around our World Destruction Mercenary unit."

Xia Linyu nodded, then took one last look at Gu Ruoyun and left with Gu Lan.

"Miss Gu, we should be on our way too."

Ye Ying turned away and smiled at Gu Ruoyun.

"You're trying to matchmake Gu Lan with Yu'er?" Gu Ruoyun smiled and raised her brows. She saw right through Ye Ying's plans at first glance.

Ye Ying smiled uneasily. "Gu Lan has been a part of our World Destruction Mercenaries for nearly a year now, but this is the first time she's ever shown any interest in a man. So I want to give them the chance to have a deeper understanding. Would you have any objections, Miss Gu?"

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders. "Xia Linyu may be my younger brother, but I will not restrict him. Anyone he likes will be my relative. Except, Yu'er is shouldering too much at the moment, and he has been feeling much too inferior at the moment. If you plan on matchmaking them, I'm afraid that it would be an extremely difficult feat."

In our past lives, both Yu'er and I have suffered too much pain.

Chapter 1011: Gu Lan's Identity (3)

While we've already exacted our great revenge, our relatives will never be able to come back to us!

Hence, Gu Ruoyun really hoped that someone could help disintegrate the agony in his heart. After all, if it were not for Xiao Ye, she would never have been able to step out from her pain so soon.

"While I plan on matchmaking them, there's one thing that I'd need to inform you first." Ye Ying smiled as a profound glint flashed in his eyes. "To this day, I do not know who Gu Lan really is! I only managed to save her one year ago completely by coincidence. I saw how she had nowhere to go so I took her in. Only, after interacting with her for a long time have I come to realize that she carries a spiritual weapon."

"A spiritual weapon?"

Gu Ruoyun raised her brow and turned towards Ye Ying's profound features.

"That's right," Ye Ying nodded, "Miss Gu, as a cultivator, you are aware that there are different classes of spiritual weapons. It's not that there aren't any spiritual weapons in Northern Block Territory, it's just that those spiritual weapons are mainly owned by a few great organizations. Furthermore, she's mentioned about having acquaintances in the main city. I can make a rough guess, that she must be a great Young Lady from one of the great powers in the main city."

Gu Ruoyun fell silent.

Prior to her journey here, she had a rough understanding of the powers in Northern Block Territory. So naturally, she knew which organizations Ye Ying had been talking about.

"If they really do fall in love with each other, then it shouldn't

matter who Gu Lan really is!" Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders complacently. Of course, that would require for them to actually fall in love first.

Ye Ying laughed loftily. "How could I have forgotten, you're not only a pill master, you're the true Master of Northern Block Territory! I believe that with your power, uniting Northern Block Territory wouldn't be much of a problem for you! Then Gu Lan's identity wouldn't change anything. Actually, I'm only telling you these things because I want to remind you, that while I want to matchmake them, I don't want Gu Lan's identity to become a barrier in the end."

He glanced at Gu Ruoyun as he spoke, and lifted the corner of his lips. "However, I think that as his sister, you will definitely be able to help your brother. So I can rest assured."

Gu Ruoyun smiled faintly. If Yu'er really does develop feelings for Gu Lan, I would be delighted.

As for Gu Lan's identity, that wasn't a big issue.

...

Ever since Ye Ying and the rest had returned to Green Maple City, a few eagle-eyed citizens managed to recognize their shadows. Then, they hurriedly reported this to the leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries.

At this moment, in the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' territory, a middle-aged man picked up a random cup next to him and fiercely threw it onto the ground with a loud crash. His fierce features looked absolutely twisted from his rage, his eyes filled with malice.

"What did you say? That bastard Ye Ying didn't actually die in Nemesis Forest, and he's actually escaped?"

"Leader, this is the truth. I actually did see them return, and they've even brought back a pair of strangers!"

A short man knelt before the middle-aged man's right-hand seat

and spoke with excellent voice and expression, "Leader, this Ye Ying really doesn't know what's good for him. He was defeated by our Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries, and yet he still has the audacity to return. Should we go loot his home and destroy him?"

The middle-aged man's entire face was full of malice. His eyes were like a venomous snake, filled with poison. It was difficult to even look at him.

"Where did he go after his return?"

"Reporting to you, Leader. Ye Ying took the rest to the black market. Only Gu Lan and a crippled young man returned to the World Destruction Mercenaries' unit! Are we going to meet with Ye Ying at the black market now?"

Chapter 1012: Gu Lan's Identity (4)

The middle-aged man fell silent. After a long pause, his vicious eyes stared at the shorty who knelt before him.

"You say that Gu Lan went ahead and returned to the World Destruction Mercenaries' unit with a young man?"

"That's right, I saw it with my own eyes!"

"Since that's the case, then we'll go to the World Destruction Mercenaries' unit instead!" The middle-aged man sneered. The corners of his lips curled into an eerie angle. His ferocious features grew even more sinister and terrifying, making one tremble with fear.

The short man was in a daze. He asked confusedly, "Leader, only Gu Lan and the young man are in the World Destruction Mercenaries' unit. Why go to war over these two? There's simply no need for that!"

"Idiot!"

The middle-aged man glared at the short man with eyes full of loathing. He replied icily, "Why does an idiot like you exist in our Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries? That kid, Ye Ying is quite powerful. He's not even thirty years old and he's already a low-level Martial Supreme. If I go up against him, I might not be able to defeat him. It might even end in disaster! The reason why I had been able to ambush him previously was entirely because I had the Zhang family's help! Now, those members of the Zhang family have left Green Maple City, would I still brainlessly walk into a bloodbath with Ye Ying?"

Actually, based on his power, he might not lose against the young Ye Ying.

Except, there hasn't actually been a lack of powerful cultivators in Green Maple City aside from both their organizations! If he were

to end up seriously hurt for the sake of killing Ye Ying, many would find it very easy to take advantage of the opportunity.

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. Anyone could understand the logic behind that.

It was due to that very reason, that both parties have been able to live in harmony for so many years!

"But, if our Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries aren't going to fight the World Destruction Mercenaries, why disturb Gu Lan?" The short man still could not understand the reason behind his Leader's plan.

"You really are a f*cking idiot! Can't you use your brain? Ye Ying is a man who greatly values friendship. If we take Gu Lan away, would he remain nonchalant?" The middle-aged man laughed icily, as he spoke with a malicious look on his face, "Of course, I didn't want it to come this. Ye Ying forced my hand! So, I'm determined to be the only decision-maker in Green Maple City. He's nothing but a child. What right does he have to divide my territory?"

In the middle-aged man's point of view, Green Maple City belonged to him!

Ye Ying had the gall to divide his land for so many years, so he must prepare to be swallowed whole!

The middle-aged man's eyes darkened at the thought. He laughed coldly. "However, this girl Gu Lan, seems to have some power as well. In order to cut the battle short, I'll take care of this, personally! As long as we capture this girl, I believe that Ye Ying would no longer have the gall to retaliate against me! As for the young man that the girl, Gu Lan has escorted back..."

He paused. A murderous intent flashed across his vicious eyes. "Kill him!"

...

The black market is situated at the heart of Green Maple City.

The staff here are noisy, and you would hear a loud announcement on sales at any time.

Gu Ruoyun swept her gaze across each and every stall, but could not find the things that she had been looking for. She shook her head and sighed. "Ye Ying, are these the only stalls in the black market? Are there other sections?"

After all, the items here are certainly not considered to be valuable treasures.

Furthermore, the black market of Green Maple City's prestige could not possibly amount to this.

Indeed, after hearing her question, Ye Ying nodded. "This is only the most common section of the black market. While there may be leaks from time to time, it happens very rarely. I was afraid that we would overlook something, so I brought you here to have a look. Since the treasures you are looking for aren't here, then I'll take you to the underground black market."

Chapter 1013: Gu Lan's Identity (5)

The stalls were much quieter in the underground black market compared to the stalls Gu Ruoyun had seen earlier on. No one was yelling either. Every stall owner was completely quiet, sitting silently inside his own stall. Occasionally, a few of them would explain their wares to a customer.

Gu Ruoyun swept her gaze across every single stall, but none held her attention.

It goes without saying that Green Maple City's black market certainly lives up to its reputation. She only needed one sweeping glance to find many treasures that would cause a sensation in the secular world. Only, based on her current level in power and her stash, these items were of no interest to her any longer.

"What is it? Is there nothing you like?" Ye Ying noticed Gu Ruoyun's furrowed brow and smiled gently as he asked.

Gu Ruoyun shook her head. Just as she turned away, her gaze instantly froze at one particular stall.

The owner of the stall was a young man dressed in blue robes. He was tall and slim, with very fair skin, especially those blue eyes of his. It was as if one could sink into them, unable to get out.

Unfortunately, he had one area of imperfection — the man had an ugly, dark freckle on his face.

It was also due to the existence of that freckle, that spoilt the soft and beautiful feeling.

Ye Ying noticed that Gu Ruoyun had fixed her attention on the man in blue robes. Mildly astonished, he explained. "That's Lan Ge. Everyone in Green Maple City is aware of his situation. The Master of the Lan family in the main city happens to be his uncle. Except, Lan Ge's existence is unclear. He's brought bad luck to his father and mother, which resulted in his banishment from the Lan

family. After that, he arrived in Green Maple City."

He paused, then continued to speak, "This Lan Ge is a marvel as well. He brought a bunch of sweets to sell at the black market, claiming them to be pills. However, who would dare purchase his pills? Perhaps eating them would end up giving you diarrhea."

Ye Ying laughed.

This Lan Ge isn't some pill master either, yet he claims that these playthings are pills. Who could believe him? Poison is more like it.

Gu Ruoyun did not seem to hear Ye Ying's words at all. She automatically walked towards Lan Ge, as if she did not mind the pills on display in his stall. "These pills, did you refine them yourself?" She asked.

Seeing how someone had finally made an inquiry at his stall, Lan Ge's blue eyes lit up. He smiled and nodded. "Yes, I refined them myself."

His voice was melodious, rather pleasing to the ear.

If it were not for that dark freckle on his face, this man would undoubtedly be considered a peerlessly beautiful man.

Hearing this, Gu Ruoyun's eyes flicked, but she did not say very much, only carefully surveying the pills in his stall.

"Can you tell me what kind of pills these are?"

Lan Ge smiled gently and replied Gu Ruoyun's question very patiently, "Actually, due to the absence of a pill formula, my pills are not very valuable. However, these pills can rapidly cure a few colds. It wouldn't be a problem there."

The corners of Gu Ruoyun's lips curled in a shallow angle. She picked up a pill from the stall, placed it in her mouth and chewed on it. Then, the smile on her face grew more pronounced.

"The flavor is actually pretty good, except there are a few errors in your refinement technique. If you could place the mugwort leaf

in front of the heavenly moon flower, perhaps the end result would be even more effective."

Chapter 1014: Gu Lan's Identity (6)

Initially, Lan Ge had assumed that Gu Ruoyun had denied him and was acting out in anger. However, when he heard the next part of her explanation, his blue eyes revealed a glittering light, just like a precious stone. He stared at Gu Ruoyun unblinkingly.

"You're a pill master?"

A pill master?

The surrounding stall owners had initially been staring curiously at Lan Ge's stall. They snorted disdainfully upon hearing his exclamation.

This fellow, Lan Ge, thinks that just because he's casually pinched a few sweets, he can claim to be a pill master? Just how valuable are pill masters? Aside from Gu Ruoyun who rose to fame during the Medicine Sect's general meeting not too long ago, no other pill masters have appeared.

He has the gall to award himself with such a large cap?

Only Ye Ying remained silent. His gaze turned from one of surprise to one of shock.

He could tell that Miss Gu was actually guiding Lan Ge. Could it be that Lan Ge is actually capable of refining pills?

"How unfortunate." Gu Ruoyun shook her head and smiled gently. "The taste is pretty good but the force is not strong enough. It can only cure the mild illnesses of an average person. If it were a wounded cultivator, it would not be able to cure him at all."

Lan Ge turned very red in the face. "I don't have a pill formula," he quipped with embarrassment. "If you gave me a pill formula, I can definitely refine a pill based on the formula."

"No." Gu Ruoyun remained smiling. She spoke in a light voice, "Even if I gave you a pill formula, you might not be able to refine

the pill so soon. However, if you're willing to become my disciple, I'm willing to teach you."

It goes without saying, this man is truly a genius.

He managed to refine a pill without a pill formula! Talent like this far surpasses the average! If I could teach him, his future achievements would shock the mainland!

Besides, another thing that concerned Gu Ruoyun was the other layer of the fellow's identity...

A light flashed across Gu Ruoyun's eyes at the thought of this.

If my guess is right, Lan Ge is not completely human! He's a demibeast human! He holds the blood of a spiritual beast in his veins, except that it's not entirely pure.

Hence, Lan Ge's mother must be a spiritual beast!

She never expected to reap such profitable gains during her first visit to the black market! Lan Ge, who holds all the qualities of both man and a spiritual beast, would have a rapid increase in cultivation... If he used the right methods.

"You... You're a pill master? And you're willing to take me in as your disciple?"

Lan Ge was filled with excitement.

This woman only needed to swallow my refined pills, and she managed to guess the medicinal herbs I've used to refine them. She must be a true pill master, no doubts about it!

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently. "Let's go. There's nothing more to see in this black market. Let's go home."

Ye Ying was a little shocked. "Miss Gu, are you not interested in the treasures hidden in the black market at all?" He asked, turning towards Gu Ruoyun. "If there's anything you like, I, Ye Ying will purchase it for you as a gift. Consider it my way of thanking you for saving our World Destruction Mercenaries."

Hearing this, Gu Ruoyun shook her head. "I've already claimed the greatest treasure in the black market. There are many other treasures, but they are not what I need."

She's already claimed the greatest treasure in the black market?

Liquid mist gathered in Ye Ying's head. He simply could not understand what Gu Ruoyun had meant.

During his hesitation, Gu Ruoyun had already stepped out of the black market. Even Lan Ge had begun to close his stall and chased after the woman ahead...

Chapter 1015: Gu Lan's Identity (7)

The World Destruction Mercenaries' Unit was situated in the northern area of Green Maple City. It was more withered and decayed when compared with the hustle and bustle of the eastern area.

At this moment, in the World Destruction Mercenaries' territory, Gu Lan was leading Xia Linyu to the room to get some rest when suddenly, a noise was heard from outside the door.

"Scumbags of the World Destruction Mercenaries, get your asses out here!"

The voice was clear and crisp, echoing throughout the World Destruction Mercenaries' Unit and through the skies.

Gu Lan mildly raised her attractive brows as a bite of impatience flashed in her eyes. She turned towards the young man in front of her and said, "Brother Xia, the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries have arrived. The person who just made the announcement was Jun Shi of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries. You go get some rest, I'll stop them."

"The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries?" Xia Linyu furrowed his brows as a thought-provoking air flitted across his clear gaze. "You mean the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries who had forced you into Nemesis Forest?"

Gu Lan nodded. "The very same. They must have heard the news once the World Destruction Mercenaries had stepped into Green Maple City. I never thought that they would take advantage of our Leader's absence and launch an attack. Brother Xia, don't worry, I'll protect you. Besides, these Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries are here for us. You're only a guest so they shouldn't hurt you."

Protect me?

Xia Linyu laughed bitterly.

When have I been reduced to such a weakling that I would need a woman to protect me!

It's the same with big sister and this little girl...

Gu Lan did not wait for Xia Linyu's response. Instead, she turned around and went out the door. Her pink robes flashed across the young man's limpid gaze and soon disappeared from his sight.

At the grand door, a group of gruff brutes had surrounded the front yard. When they saw the young woman walking out from inside, they immediately burst into laughter.

"Haha, I never thought that the World Destruction Mercenaries would have the guts to come back! If I were you and had managed to survive with great difficulty, I would definitely hide away and live an ignoble purpose. You, on the other hand, chose to return to Green Maple City."

"The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries have tolerated you long enough. Since we've shed all pretense of cordiality, there's no need for us to be nice to you scumbags! Gu Lan, surrender if you know what's good for you! Don't waste your breath!"

"Why are you alone? Where's that little fair-faced boy that you've brought back? I see that he's lost an arm. I wonder if he's crippled down there too? Why don't you come with me? I promise that I'll treat you to delicious food and drink hard liquor. Can that crippled, fair-faced boy satisfy you at all?"

The crude words they spoke caused Gu Lan's pale, pinkish face to flush red. Two flames flickered within her large, vivid eyes.

Suddenly, she burst into an icy laugh.

The smile on her sweet and lovable face was a delight to the eye.

Amongst the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries, some began to salivate as they stared lustfully at Gu Lan's body from top to toe — not a single inch was spared.

"And I was wondering who you were." Gu Lan laughed icily as she continued, "You're all just a bunch of spineless cowards."

"Spineless cowards? Who are you calling spineless cowards?"

A mercenary scowled at Gu Lan icily. If it had not been for the fact that his Leader has yet to issue an order, he would have pressed the damned girl beneath him long ago and ravaged her. Let's see if she would still have the guts to speak to him in such a manner then.

"Why? Taking advantage of my Leader's absence and coming here to bully a weak little woman like me? If you have the skills, come at us when our Leader has returned!" Gu Lan sneered as she spoke, "I wonder if you have the guts?"

Chapter 1016: Gu Lan's Identity (8)

Gu Lan's words angered the mercenaries so much that their faces turned ashen. Just as they were about to teach the damned girl a lesson, their leader, a middle-aged man, raised his hand and stopped them from acting rashly.

"Gu Lan." The middle-aged man looked at Gu Lan before continuing with a serious look on his face, "You think too highly of that kid, Ye Ying. I won't ever lose to him if we were to fight one-on-one. However, I don't want to give other organizations an opportunity so I'm choosing the method that will create the least casualties. Hence, I'll have to trouble you to come back with us to the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries Unit. As for the fair-faced boy who had come back with you..."

The middle-aged man paused before he lifted the corners of his lips into a creepy angle, "We can only blame it on his association with the World Destruction Mercenaries!"

His meaning was, he would not spare the young man who had returned with Gu Lan!

He would never spare anyone who has any connections with the World Destruction Mercenaries!

If one does not remove the roots, cut grass will regrow in the future!

Gu Lan never expected the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries to not spare Xia Linyu. Her heart filled with anger as the cold smile on her face deepened, "Brother Xia is only the World Destruction Mercenaries' guest but I never thought that the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries would turn out to be deranged to such a degree! I only wish to leave you with a piece of advice; there are some people in this world that you should never offend. Don't invite a greater calamity onto yourselves!"

At this moment, Gu Lan no longer displayed her sweet and lovable appearance. Instead, she was emitting a terrifying aura which was different from most of the mercenaries.

"Hahaha."

The middle-aged man laughed maniacally. His laughter was arrogant and smug. He then said, "Gu Lan, you are young yet you enjoy spouting such wild banter. To this day, the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries have never heard of anyone that we should never offend aside from those few great families. Are you telling me that this young man is a member of one of those families?"

His face was filled with disdain as he stared at Gu Lan contemptuously.

"He isn't from any of those families."

Gu Lan laughed icily as she replied.

Obviously, Brother Xia is not from any of those great families but... I am connected to those forces. If the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries were to kill me, I believe that they won't be alive for very much longer.

Once those people have received word of my death, they will avenge me!

"Since he isn't from any of those families, the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries can afford to offend him!" The middle-aged man narrowed his eyes as a cold light flashed in his pupils, "Guards, take Gu Lan away. Kill every other idle person!"

"I'd like to see if any of you has the audacity to try!"

Gu Lan's expression changed greatly and she hurriedly blocked the way with her body. An anxious air appeared on her sweet and pretty face as she glared fiercely over at the group before her.

At this moment, she was filled with regret. She regretted having brought Gu Ruoyun and Xia Linyu back to Green Maple City.

Initially, they had intended to thank them for saving them and had only thought of bringing them back as their guests! However, she never thought that the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries would take advantage of the Leader's absence and launch a killing spree. If she had known this earlier on, she would never have brought Xia Linyu back to the World Destruction Mercenaries' territory.

Unfortunately, there was no cure for regret in this world.

All she could do now was to bar the enemies' way in and prevent anyone from entering the door.

"Little lion, come out and help me."

Gu Lan gritted her teeth and cried out loudly.

Soon, a loud roar sounded from inside the great door. A lion covered in flames charged from the gates before their eyes and bared his fangs as he glared at the intruders.

"Little lion, we mustn't let anyone harm Brother Xia no matter what. You must help me to delay them, at least until the Leader and the others have returned!"

This was all she could do for now.

Gu Lan's gaze shot towards a patch of the sky not too far away. Her large, vivid eyes gradually clouded over with grief.

Leader, you must hurry back. Otherwise, I'm not sure how long I can hold on...

Chapter 1017: Gu Lan's Identity (9)

The pale yellow light of the setting sun enveloped the entire sky. At this moment, a flaming lion was roaring angrily outside the World Destruction Mercenaries' gate. He then turned his ferocious glare towards the humans before him as his nostrils flared and produced a scorching breath.

"A spiritual beast?"

The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Leader had jumped in fright when the flaming lion had suddenly appeared. A radiant light then flashed in his slightly sharpened eyes. He sneered and said, "No wonder you had the guts to rush out like that, you've been lucky enough to obtain a spiritual beast. However, you're overanalyzing this. A high-level Martial General spiritual beast like this might not even have the ability to defeat my Trusted Advisor yet you want to use it to stop us? You certainly enjoy indulging in wild fantasies. Guards, I want this lion alive!"

"Roar!"

The flaming lion roared angrily before he turned into a gigantic ball of fire and slammed right into the humans charging towards it. The people at the forefront were unable to stop themselves as the lion crashed into them and were struck with fear. Their entire bodies then vanished within the lion's flames.

"Anyone who dares to take one step forward will die without mercy!"

His voice was hoarse and aggressive, filled with a power that one would find difficult to resist. It made the humans who had been charging towards him involuntarily tighten the grip on their weapons. They stumbled back and stared at him in complete terror.

The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Leader laughed icily as he

declared arrogantly, "Trusted Advisor, subdue this spiritual beast. There's no need for me to handle a high-level Martial General spiritual beast personally."

Even though his Trusted Advisor was only a high-level Martial General, he practices a special method of cultivation which made it so that neither humans nor spiritual beasts who were at the same rank would be of any match to him. Dealing with this insignificant high-level Martial General flaming lion would be too easy.

"Remember, finish this off quickly. Do not give them any chance to stall further!"

"Yes, Leader!"

The Trusted Advisor joined his fists and bowed. His figure, which was dressed in green robes, emerged from behind the Leader. He then raised his hand gently and a longsword appeared in his grasp from out of thin air.

"Little lion!"

Gu Lan was nervous as she said, "You must be careful, this Trusted Advisor is very powerful. Generally speaking, most Martial Generals would be no match for him."

"Don't worry."

As if he could sense the worry in Gu Lan's heart, the flaming lion softened his voice and stared comfortingly at the young woman behind him. His fiery red eyes no longer held its initial fierceness as he said, "I won't let anyone near you."

His voice was just as hoarse as it has always been.

However, it could make one unconsciously feel assured.

He gave one the impression that as long as he said these words, he would not forget to honor his promise, no matter what and without the shadow of a doubt

Even if it meant his death!

"Human."

The flaming lion's eyes moved away from Gu Lan and turned towards the Trusted Advisor before him. His eyes have returned to their cruel glare once again as he spoke with malevolence, "Today, as long as I, the flaming lion, am here, I won't let anyone harm Lan'er or Sir Xia!"

"Flaming lion, you have a decent level of power. If you're willing to serve me and become my mount, perhaps I'll spare your life."

The Trusted Advisor paid no attention to the flaming lion's warning and spoke in a mystifying yet disdainful manner.

His words infuriated the naturally volatile flaming lion. He roared loudly immediately and charged towards the Trusted Advisor.

This damned human, he dares to humiliate me in this manner! He even said that he wants to use me as his mount! If that's not an insult, what is?

Chapter 1018: Gu Lan's Identity (10)

"Mm?"

Ye Ying, who was not too far away, seemed to sense something and paused in his steps. A cold light then flashed across his handsome features, "Miss Gu, I just sensed battle aura coming from the World Destruction Mercenaries' unit. Gu Lan and Sir Xia must be in danger!"

Besides, those battle auras had clearly come from the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Trusted Advisor and the flaming lion!

He never expected the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries to knock on their door so soon! Especially while he was absent!

"Let's go."

Gu Ruoyun slowly raised her clear pupils which were flashing with murderous intent.

I had not planned to meddle regardless of who the World Destruction Mercenaries carry a grudge against! However, if Yu'er is hurt, I won't spare them no matter who it is!

...

The sun was setting in the west and every corner of Green Maple City basked in its afterglow.

Some time had passed and at this moment, a loud crash sounded at the World Destruction Mercenaries' gate as the Trusted Advisor was sent stumbling back by the flaming lion's attack. A cold sweat had appeared on his forehead.

This Trusted Advisor had held an invincible existence compared to other high-level Martial Generals due to his special cultivation techniques. However, he never expected to waste so much time fighting against a mere spiritual beast.

The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries was clearly

unhappy. His face has turned vicious and terrifying.

"Trusted Advisor, you've lost your touch. Since that's the case, step away! Let me fight and finish this quickly! If we drag this on any longer, that kid Ye Ying would have returned any time now!"

The Trusted Advisor was stunned. He then put his longsword away and stepped to the side, looking utterly humiliated. Just as he had retreated, the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries made his move.

Zoom!

His movements were very swift and he appeared by the flaming lion's side in an instant. Almost immediately, a large sword fashioned from thin air came slicing down as if nothing could stand in its way.

The look in the flaming lion's eyes finally changed. Even his breathing has quickened. He raised his claws and shielded himself against the large sword's attack. However, the power from within the sword transmitted directly through his claws into his internal organs, causing his large body to instantly fall fiercely onto the ground.

Fresh blood began to drip from his claws. The amount gradually increased, turning into a river.

"Lan'er, I'll hold them off. Take Sir Xia and run. Go find Lord Ruoyun, hurry!"

Despite his heavy wounds, the flaming lion stubbornly rose to his feet and stared determinedly at the sinister man before him.

"Overly confident little clown."

The man cackled icily before he raised his hand and forcefully slammed it towards the flaming lion's head.

At that moment, it was as if a heavy force had come down upon the flaming lion, preventing him from evading the attack. The slap

caused his body to tremble several times. However, he still stood determinedly in front of the gate and yelled at the dazed Gu Lan once again, "You two, run! Hurry up and leave this place!"

Run?

Gu Lan bit her lip as her eyes filled with anxiety. The flaming lion was her friend, how could she leave and abandon her friend?

When the flaming lion turned around and saw how Gu Lan was unwilling to leave, his gaze filled with anxiety, "Lan'er, don't worry, I'm your contracted beast. Ever since you've left Nemesis Forest, I've vowed to protect you for the rest of your life so I won't die. You should run, now!"

"Little lion, I..."

Gu Lan gently closed her eyes as tears streamed down her face.

Chapter 1019: Gu Lan's Identity (11)

Her finger gently brushed against the emerald green jade bracelet on her wrist as her eyes filled with a sense of struggle.

Should I lift the seal now?

If I lift this seal, my family members would then be able to find me. When that time comes, I must return to my family and accept their marriage alliance! I must serve my family for the rest of my life!

If I don't do this, the flaming lion and Brother Xia will die. There's no way we can hold on until our Leader returns.

Gu Lan took a deep breath at the thought of this and opened her watery eyes. If anyone were paying close attention to her, they would notice an almost indiscernible layer of white slowly emerging from her body, followed by a force of energy...

"Isn't it a little irrational for so many of you to bully a young lady?"

That voice was as tender as a young man's but it was exceptionally moving.

Gu Lan paused the finger which she had placed on the jade bracelet. She then turned around to see that the delicate youth had emerged from the doors. Her eyes reddened as she said, "Brother Xia, what are you doing out here? I'm sorry, it's my fault. I've dragged you down."

Xia Linyu smiled gently and shook his head. His gaze then fell upon the crowd in front of him as the smile on his delicate features deepened.

"If you're really that desperate, you should look for the men of the World Destruction Mercenaries. Why gang up together on a young lady?"

"Hmph!"

The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries scoffed icily. His face sank as he spoke in an eerie voice, "Are you the little fair-faced one that Gu Lan had brought back? Actually, you're quite good looking. You're much better looking than the people that we've killed all those years before! Still, it's a pity that you want to save the damsel in distress. I'm afraid that you won't have the chance now. Trusted Advisor, I'll give you one last chance. Kill this brat!"

The Trusted Advisor had been feeling rather downcast over being placed downwind in his fight against the flaming lion. Now, after he heard the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' words, his eyes lit up as he sneered, "Don't worry, Leader. I might not have been able to get rid of the flaming lion but it won't be a problem for me to take care of this weak and crippled young man. I will only need one strike to kill him instantly!"

As he spoke, the Trusted Advisor was already charging towards Xia Linyu.

His eyes were filled with murderous intent and his lips curled into a smile that indicated his determination for victory.

To him, killing Xia Linyu would be far too easy!

Just as he swung the sword in his hand, a loud clang was heard. A layer of protection seemed to have appeared from out of nowhere. His sword was only a few millimeters away from Xia Linyu's body yet he was unable to reach him no matter how hard he tried.

"Trusted Advisor, what on earth are you doing? Can it be that you can't bear to strike the fair-faced boy?"

The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries felt a wave of skepticism when they saw the Trusted Advisor's actions.

Upon hearing their skeptical voices, the Trusted Advisor's face flushed red as he swung his sword once again.

Clang!

The sound was clear and crisp but it was not very obvious. Only the Trusted Advisor, who was very close by, could hear it.

At that moment, the crowd could only see the Trusted Advisor waving his sword in the air willy-nilly without landing a single strike on Xia Linyu.

"Trusted Advisor, are you dancing? Even if you want to celebrate, you should wait until after we've vanquished the World Destruction Mercenaries!"

The crowd was getting impatient. What is this Trusted Advisor doing? He has only been tasked with killing a useless cripple yet he requires such a long process?

When the Trusted Advisor saw that the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Leader was starting to look thoroughly unsatisfied as well, he immediately turned around with a reddened face, "Leader, I don't know what's going on either. It feels as if a wall has formed here, separating me from him. My sword can't go through at all!"

Chapter 1020: Gu Lan's Identity (12)

"A wall? Haha, Trusted Advisor, are you teasing me? Why can't I see a wall anywhere? Have you gone soft so you're using this excuse to trick us?"

"Tsk, tsk. No wonder this Trusted Advisor hasn't had a woman in so many years, he's a homosexual. However, we have things we need to do today and it involves the entire Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries. Trusted Advisor, aren't you being a little irresponsible?"

The Trusted Advisor felt even more anxious from the humiliation after hearing the disdainful jeers. However, there really was a protective shield that separated the two of them.

The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Leader had a sinister look on his face all the while and had not spoken a single word. His eyes were fixed upon Xia Linyu but no one could read his thoughts at all.

"Brother Xia."

Gu Lan finally regained her senses from her initial shock and stared in astonishment at Xia Linyu, "What have you done? Why does he think that there's a wall between us?"

Xia Linyu smiled, "I had constructed a formation while you and the flaming lion were stalling for time. That was also the reason why I had not come out to help you. It's a good thing that I've finally succeeded."

"A formation?" Gu Lan's face filled with joy. "Brother Xia, you know how to construct a formation?"

"Mm. My sister taught me," said Xia Linyu's as his expression softened. "She was worried that I might fall into danger during her absence so she had taught me a series of formations which could protect my life! This is one of them."

Hearing this, the admiration on Gu Lan's face increased. Her eyes

flickered with a magnificent light.

"Sister Gu is really awesome."

Not only is she powerful and a Pill Master, she even knows how to create formations! There's nothing in this world that she cannot do!

However, the young girl's bright eyes gradually darkened again and she laughed bitterly, "If only I were as powerful as her."

That way, my family wouldn't force me into a marriage alliance!

The hand that Gu Lan had placed on the jade bracelet slowly broke away at the thought of this but her heart heaved a sigh of relief.

Lifting the seal would require some time! Hence, she had not managed to successfully lift the seal earlier on. Now that brother Xia has stopped the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries in their tracks, she no longer needed to risk being discovered by her family.

"What on earth have you done?"

Unlike the other mercenaries, the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries believed the Trusted Advisor's words! He understood that the Trusted Advisor was not the type of person who would make nonsensical remarks nor was he a homosexual. He could not possibly have gotten soft over this young man.

Hence, there was only one possibility - there really was a shapeless wall surrounding them.

The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries had not managed to listen in on Xia Linyu and Gu Lan's conversation so he was not aware of the truth behind the matter.

Xia Linyu did not reply to his question. He then walked towards the flaming lion and frowned as he asked, "Are you alright?"

At that moment, the flaming lion's body finally relaxed and collapsed onto the ground with a loud thud. He gulped and gasped

as he replied, "I'm... I'm alright. I won't be dying any time soon."

"You hang in there. Wait for my sister's return, she can heal your wounds."

Xia Linyu knit his brows even more and a sense of disturbance flickered in his clear gaze.

His supply of Healing Pills has long been depleted. These days, he was usually by Gu Ruoyun's side so he had not needed to worry about the lack of pills. Had he known that something like this would happen, he would have asked Gu Ruoyun for more pills for self-defense.

The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' eyes became more sinister. He then glared fiercely over at the Trusted Advisor.

If it wasn't for this bastard, we would have succeeded long ago! However, I never expected Xia Linyu to have this ability!*

Chapter 1021: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (1)

"Damned brat, you've offended the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries. One day, you will regret everything you've done today. Let's go!" When he saw how Xia Linyu had ignored his question, the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' Leader looked extremely ugly in the face.

However, if this were to drag on any longer, Ye Ying and the others would have returned!

He has to leave before that happens!

As for the remaining World Destruction Mercenaries... It wouldn't hurt for the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries to join forces with the Zhang family and hunt them down once again!

"Trying to escape now? Don't you think that it's a little too late?" Xia Linyu said as he turned to look at several figures who were heading towards them from not too far away. A small smile formed on his delicate face as he exclaimed gracefully.

The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries was stunned. He then sensed a murderous intent from behind him. He turned around and when he saw the furious yet handsome face, he frowned as he exclaimed, "That brat Ye Ying has returned so quickly!"

"I never thought that the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries would do something like this," said Ye Ying. He laughed icily and spoke in a disdainful voice, "Taking advantage of my absence to bully a weak woman and a feeble young man? Aren't you afraid of this leaking out and influencing your reputation in the Northern Block Territory?"

The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries burst into laughter and spoke in a domineering manner, "Losers are always in the

wrong, this is a reality which has never changed on this mainland. Besides, history is written by the victors. So what if I were to bend the rules for the sake of unifying Green Maple City? In the eyes of everyone else, I'm merely displaying formidable will. What's wrong with that?"

"Ye Ying, he's quite right. Losers are always in the wrong. This has indeed been a reality on this mainland."

As Ye Ying was about to retort, a clear and cool voice spoke up from his side, causing him to swallow his words.

"Haha!" The Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries burst into laughter. He narrowed his pupils and turned his attention to the elegant but dusty-looking woman in the crowd. He gently lifted the corners of his lips as you said, "Ye Ying, can't you see? Even someone on your side has verified my words. Do you still believe that I'm in the wrong?"

Ye Ying laughed icily as if he had not heard the Leader of Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' disdain.

He knows that Gu Ruoyun has her reasons for saying these words.

True enough, just as the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries had spoken, Gu Ruoyun laughed once again. Her laughter was indifferent and no one could see any clear emotion on her face.

"So..." She paused before continuing, "The history of Green Maple City shall be rewritten by the World Destruction Mercenaries! You, on the other hand, will become a stepping stone for the World Destruction Mercenaries in their unification of Green Maple City!"

The Leader of Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries' expression changed drastically.

How could he possibly not understand what Gu Ruoyun had

meant?

This fellow is actually saying that the World Destruction Mercenaries are the kings while I'm the foe?

Haha! This is simply too arrogant, too egotistical!

The Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries are the ones who will be the victors to rewrite Green Maple City's history! The World Destruction Mercenaries must serve beneath my feet and forever look up towards me!

"Miss, it is not a crime to be wild in your youth. Unfortunately, you have no sense of when you should be wild and when you should keep your mouth shut. You seem to be under the impression that the World Destruction Mercenaries are very powerful so you're trying to hold onto their legs. However, the legs you are holding on to are not steady at all and cannot shield you, a person who sprouts such conceited nonsense!" said the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries as he laughed icily.

Based on his point of view, this little girl was clearly here to cruise onto their fame! Ye Ying had not even spoken yet this little girl had dared to spit such conceited words. How was this any different from digging one's own grave?

Chapter 1022: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (2)

"Sister."

Xia Linyu glanced at the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries first before he turned his gaze towards Gu Ruoyun and said, "The flaming lion has suffered serious injuries because of him. Can you have a look at him first?"

"Alright."

Gu Ruoyun gently nodded. Her eyes pierced through the crowd before her and landed on the flaming lion's body which was drenched in blood. She frowned mildly but did not say much. She then ignored the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries as she headed towards the flaming lion.

The flaming lion growled and tried to speak but could not find the strength to form the words. He lay weakly on the ground and no longer carried his previously majestic air.

"Eat this."

Gu Ruoyun placed a pill in front of the flaming lion and ordered in a deep voice.

The flaming lion did not hesitate. He used his tongue to lap up the pill and pulled it into his mouth. As soon as he had swallowed the pill, he felt as if a gentle hand was stroking the pain from his body and no longer felt his initial agony.

"Your wounds are very serious. They won't heal so soon so you should lie down and get some rest first. Gu Lan, take care of him."

Gu Ruoyun then rose to her feet and headed back towards Ye Ying and the others.

"Hmph."

The Leader of Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries saw what Gu Ruoyun had done but did not think too much of it. Based on his observations, that flaming lion would not be alive very much longer and would die from severe blood loss very soon.

Even the rich and famous physicians of the Northern Block Territory would not be able to save him.

"Young lady, did you hear anything I've just said?"

He raised his head as he stared domineeringly down at Gu Ruoyun who was heading towards him.

"Tian Lang, shut your mouth!"

This time, Ye Ying did not give him any chance to speak. as he instantly bellowed and cut him off, "Do you have any idea who she is? Yet you dare to humiliate her in this manner? Her power is far greater than the both of us. You can only act with arrogance in front of her in your ignorance!"

Leader Tian Lang shuddered. He knitted his brows tightly and stared skeptically at Gu Ruoyun.

Could it be that this little girl comes from substantial origins? Otherwise, why would Ye Ying say such things?

Once he thought of this, Leader Tian Lang no longer displayed his previously insulting manner to her. However, the viciousness on his face only deepened as he asked curtly, "Who is she?"

Ye Ying had merely intended to stop Leader Tian Lang and had not thought this through thoroughly. He fell silent when he heard Tian Lang's question. After all, Gu Ruoyun's name alone would attract too much attention on this mainland.

He, on the other hand, had not received the latter's approval and had pretty much revealed her identity.

This was a taboo for every cultivator!

"You want to know my name?"

Gu Ruoyun stepped towards Leader Tian Lang and came face-to-face with him. She then slowly paused in her steps.

Her fine hair was dancing in the gentle breeze while she had a dusty and indifferent smile on her face. Her green robes made her look like a bamboo tree which was standing loftily and boldly upright. It was an unconsciously dazzling sight.

"Alright. I'll tell you then. My name is Gu Ruoyun!"

Gu Ruoyun!

Boom!

That name was like a sudden bolt of lightning which crashed onto the ground and exploded into everyone's ear.

Aside from the World Destruction Mercenaries, everyone else went into a temporary daze for a few seconds before they then roared with laughter. Some even clutched their stomachs as they laughed until they had teared up.

"This is too funny, she actually claims to be Gu Ruoyun?"

"She thinks that the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries are so easily fooled to actually impersonate Great Master Gu. Just what kind of a person is Great Master Gu? She's a young and peerless genius; she's also a true Pill Master! Who does this woman think she is? Does she think that wearing a green robe would prove that she's Gu Ruoyun? Oh, damn it. Why are there so many idiots in this world?"

Chapter 1023: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (3)

"That's right, they think that they can just impersonate whoever they want! If Great Master Gu were to hear about how her identity is being impersonated by so many people, she would most definitely fly into a rage and kill each and every one of you! Generally speaking, geniuses and powerful cultivators have very bad tempers. They're the type of person who could kill someone without batting an eye."

At the moment, it was perfectly acceptable for someone to be unaware of the great organizations in the Northern Block Territory. It was also understandable if they were ignorant of the identities of the city governors. Nevertheless, every single person alive knows of Gu Ruoyun's name!

Just who was Gu Ruoyun?

She was a true Pill Master!

This was an existence which has not appeared for over ten thousand years!

Therefore, when this peerless genius had emerged, it immediately caused a huge sensation in the entire mainland. This was especially so due to the fact that she had participated in the Medicine Sect's general meeting which was attended by some of the best physicians on the mainland! Once they spread the news, it was difficult for the world to remain ignorant of Gu Ruoyun's good name.

Besides, even Wind Valley from the First City had tried to entice her to become their Chief Pill Master!

Ultimately, there were those who still had the audacity to impersonate someone as great as Gu Ruoyun!

"If you had claimed to be from one of those great families in the

main city, perhaps I would have believed you," said Leader Tian Lang as he laughed icily. His eyes then filled with scorn as he glared at Gu Ruoyun contemptuously, "Yet you dare claim to be Gu Ruoyun? Hehe, do you think that I would be so foolish as to believe in your words?"

He would never forget how he had been swindled by a woman who had posed as Gu Ruoyun just a month ago!

In fact, he had welcomed her into the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries with great joy and served her great food and drink! Who would have thought that after swindling them for free food and drinks for half a year, the woman would then leave and steal his treasures as well. Even though he had managed to capture that woman, it was still not enough to quell his anger!

Hence, he has developed a hatred towards any woman who impersonated Gu Ruoyun!

Now, after hearing how this woman had also claimed to be Gu Ruoyun, his anger flared up once again and a murderous intent exploded from his body.

"I'm only telling you my name. Whether you choose to believe me or not is entirely up to you."

Gu Ruoyun smiled faintly and replied in a voice that was reminiscent of a fresh breeze on a clear day.

Boom!

Leader Tian Lang completely exploded. He swung his fist fiercely like the wind at Gu Ruoyun's face. His bloodshot eyes clearly displayed the fury in his heart.

"Any woman who impersonates Gu Ruoyun's name must die!"

He hated her!

He hated that impersonator who had once tricked him!

After all, he had developed good feelings towards the

impersonator at that time! He had believed that he would be prosperous both in family and purse but who would have thought that she was a faker! Most important of all, that fellow was actually a man who had dressed up as a woman!

That was right!

The person who had fooled him was, in fact, a man!

Initially, after he had captured the impersonator, he had intended to humiliate her. However, when he pulled off their pants, he discovered that the fellow was actually a man!

At that time, he had felt like an utter fool. When he thought back to how he had almost raped a man, he could not help but feel the urge to vomit!

Slam!

Just as Leader Tian Lang was charging towards Gu Ruoyun, a fiery red light suddenly flashed behind him before slamming fiercely into Leader Tian Lang's body.

Leader Tian Lang, who was maddened with rage, had not been able to raise his defenses in time and stumbled back. His astonished gaze then landed upon the huge figure before him.

"Roar!"

The flaming lion let out an angry roar and his huge body trembled. His ferocious eyes stared boldly down at the man, "Foolish human, you're digging your own grave!"

Chapter 1024: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (4)

Bzzt!

Leader Tian Lang's brain had temporarily shut off. His pupils widened and he seems to be muttering to himself.

"How could this be? I've hit you with severe wounds. How could you possibly have recovered so quickly?"

Could it be...

Suddenly, Leader Tian Lang seemed to remember that Gu Ruoyun had fed something to the flaming lion. His body then trembled greatly as the shock in his eyes deepened.

Only one item could heal a dying spiritual beast who had suffered such a severe loss of blood with such rapid speed.

That was... A legendary pill!

Is this little girl really Gu Ruoyun, whose reputation had risen since the Medicine Sect's general meeting?

Leader Tian Lang's body trembled even more when he thought of this possibility. He then shook his head vigorously, trying to force himself away from believing this fact.

"Human, you're really dumb. One day, you'll end up dead and you won't even know how it had happened!"

The flaming lion scoffed and paced haughtily as he spoke in a hoarse voice.

If these guys ever hurt Lord Gu Ruoyun, my King would immediately lead every spiritual animal from Nemesis Forest and hunt them down to avenge her!

At the end of the day, they might not even be aware of their own cause of death !

"I've told you, she isn't the kind of person whom you should humiliate."

Ye Ying shook his head and sighed when he saw the look on his rival of many years' face.

It was a good thing that he had met Gu Ruoyun first.

Otherwise, he might be the one in shock instead.

"Ye Ying," said Gu Ruoyun as she slowly turned. She then calmly continued, "The issues surrounding the World Destruction Mercenaries have nothing to do with me nor am I willing to step into the grudge between the two of you. However, my brother has been dragged into your business today so I can't just sit idly by!"

Ye Ying looked absolutely ashamed, "My apologies, Miss Gu. I didn't know that this would happen. Don't worry, I'll destroy the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries one day."

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she said, "I had not wanted to get involved but I will send someone to help you. This will be considered as the price they'll have to pay for crossing Yu'er!"

She paused before she continued to speak, "Lan Ge, if you want to be my disciple, it won't be that easy! I still want to put you through a test first! The first test will require you to lead the World Destruction Mercenaries and defeat the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries in one day."

Lan Ge?

Ye Ying's face filled with astonishment. Lan Ge is the help that Gu Ruoyun is sending to me?

Lan Ge was mildly shocked. His eyes blinked gently but he did not reply.

Gu Lan had continued to observe Gu Ruoyun and Lan Ge with a very curious look on her face. She could not understand what was happening. Why is Lan Ge coming with us to destroy the Heavenly

Wolf Mercenaries?

"Yu'er."

After Gu Ruoyun had given her order, she then turned her attention towards Xia Linyu. Her expression softened as she smiled gently, "You're tired as well. Let's go get some rest first."

She did not need to do anything for whatever happens next. With Lan Ge around, destroying the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries would not be a problem.

"Alright."

Xia Linyu smiled gently and glanced at Gu Lan before he followed Gu Ruoyun into the courtyard.

Gu Lan did not know why but when she had accidentally locked eyes with Xia Linyu, she felt a jolt in her heart which soon steadied.

She gently rubbed her chest as her sweet and beautiful features filled with confusion, "What was that feeling? Could it be due to my attempt to lift the seal earlier on which has caused an issue to happen in my body? It seems that I'll need to have a good rest after we destroy the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries."

Chapter 1025: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (5)

A powerful hurricane enveloped the whole of Green Maple City.

Everyone knows that the two great mercenaries of Green Maple City were like fire and water. Not too long ago, the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries had joined hands with an external force to drive the World Destruction Mercenaries into the Nemesis Forest. However, on this day, the circumstances have suddenly changed.

In one day, the once formidable Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries which had once been considered to be on par with the World Destruction Mercenaries as one of the two great authorities of Green Maple City was thoroughly eliminated. Not a single one of them had remained!

From then onwards, there were no longer two great authorities; the World Destruction Mercenaries had unified Green Maple City!

In the World Destruction Mercenaries' territory.

Lan Ge stared at the woman in green in front of him as he opened and closed his mouth several times. Yet, due to some unknown reason, he still swallowed his words.

"If you have something to say, just say it."

Gu Ruoyun raised her brows as she looked at the man in front of her, "Oh, that's right. You can now wash that mole off your face."

Lan Ge was shocked as his blue, sapphire eyes filled with astonishment.

She had known!

She had actually known that I had applied this mole onto my own face with medicinal herbs?

"How did you know..."

"You're trying to ask how I had known that this mole was a fake? Or do you want to ask how I also know that you have great power?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently. Her smiling eyes looked as if she could see through everything clearly.

Lan Ge pondered for a bit nodding and asking, "I thought that I had hidden it very well but I never expected you to detect it. It's true that I really want to know how you've managed to understand me so well?"

Not even the Lan family knew about this!

"Don't forget, I am a Pill Master. When I first saw you, I could smell the medicinal herbs on your mole. I could even discern the type of medicinal herb you've used. As for your powers..." She paused as the smile on her face grew more pronounced, "Can you tell me why you've been living under a disguise?"

Lan Ge laughed bitterly, "I'm a demibeast human."

Gu Ruoyun was shaken. She had known about Lan Ge's identity as a demibeast human from the start but she never expected him to reveal it so easily.

"My mother was a spiritual beast and a princess from the Dragon Clan too! My father, however, is a human. A union between human and spiritual beast has long been an intolerable matter. I only need to strike once and others would find out about my identity as a demibeast human. When that happens, neither humans nor the Dragon Clan would shelter me! Hence, before my mother passed away, she had told me to never let anyone find out about my powers. Otherwise, there will be self-righteous people who would hunt and kill demibeast humans like me!"

Lan Ge's eyes darkened as he spoke. His features then filled with bitterness, "I had once stumbled upon a fellow demibeast human, a young woman. Due to having similar backgrounds, we became best friends. However, she had died in the end!"

At this moment, even as an outsider, Gu Ruoyun could sense the thick sorrow which had welled up within Lan Ge.

She could imagine how he must have felt.

If her own friends were to pass away some day, she would be just as desolate.

"Was she murdered by humans?"

Connecting the dots between Lan Ge's words, Gu Ruoyun soon understood the cause behind the demibeast human girl's death.

Chapter 1026: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (6)

Lan Ge replied sorrowfully, "That's right, she was murdered by humans! She had unwittingly let her identity as a demibeast human slip. In the end, a group of self-righteous humans had murdered her with the excuse of killing off traitorous demons! She had been innocent. Why is the union between human and spiritual beast so intolerable? Should all demibeast humans be damned?"

Demibeast humans do exist on this mainland but their numbers were few and far in between. After all, it was rare for humans and spiritual beasts to fall in love. However, Gu Ruoyun never expected that there would be another reason behind the rare number of demibeast humans.

It was due to the existence of self-righteous men!

They always held the mindset that with all of the benefits a demihuman beast would receive from a union between human and spiritual beast, they would have terrifying power upon adulthood! Besides, demibeast humans were known to have explosive tempers. If left alone, they would bring calamity upon mankind!

"You had still fought today."

Gu Ruoyun stared right at Lan Ge as she spoke evenly.

Lan Ge shook as he said, "Perhaps I believe that you have the power to help me."

"No." Gu Ruoyun shook her head. "The one with the power to help you isn't me, it's only you!"

Only I have the power to change myself?

Lan Ge stared at Gu Ruoyun in confusion, unable to comprehend the meaning behind her words.

"Being righteous? What exactly constitutes as being righteous?"

Gu Ruoyun laughed icily as she continued, "Righteousness is determined by the victors! Do you think that those people had attacked demibeast humans purely because they wanted to stop demibeast humans from hurting humans? No! They were only doing it for themselves! Their ostensible purpose in hunting them is really to force demibeast humans into servitude. If the demibeast humans refuses, they would then kill them!"

Lan Ge shook and he lowered his head.

He knew that Gu Ruoyun was speaking the truth. After the young woman had revealed her identity as a demibeast human, people had come to look for her and asked her to vow her loyalty and devotion to them. It was because of her rejections that brought about her death in the end!

Unfortunately, at that time, he had not been by her side and was unable to protect her! By the time he had managed to rush over, he was met with her extremely cruel death...

Her body had been completely cleaned out!

Even her beast nucleus had been taken away by the humans.

Every drop of blood from her body had been drained. Her eyes, fingers, internal organs, everything else had been cut out and taken away...

Could you imagine how horrifying her death was? To top it off, it was those self-righteous humans who had committed this act!

"Lan Ge, I'll only ask you this — do you want to be a coward or a formidable force, acknowledged by all?"

A coward? Or to be formidable?

Lan Ge's eyes displayed absolute determination, "I want to become formidable, I want to avenge her as well!"

"Alright, I'll give you the chance!" Gu Ruoyun smiled calmly, "However, you'd still need to work on it yourself! Next, I will give

you your second assignment! I want you to build an organization in the shortest time possible. There's no need for you to give me a report on the progress but I want to see the results. During this period of time, I can supply you with medicine and spiritual weapons. I can even conceal your demibeast human aura!"

Medicine and spiritual weapons?

Lan Ge's eyes displayed a sense of shock. He then asked, "Aren't you afraid that I'd betray you after supplying me with these things?"

"Then why had you revealed your identity as a demibeast human to me? Aren't you afraid that I'd sell you out?" Gu Ruoyun calmly replied.

Hearing this, Lan Ge laughed in spite of his solemn air.

That's right. Since as I had the courage to tell her about my identity as a demibeast human, her reasons for granting me medicines and spiritual weapons are self-explanatory!

Chapter 1027: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human (7)

"I won't let you down."

This was his promise to her!

This promise will also last a lifetime!

Even Gu Ruoyun had not expected that not too long after, a powerful organization would emerge from the mainland and cover the sky! However, no one knows the identity of its leader. All they knew was that all businesses within the organization were managed by someone named General Lan.

"By the way..." Lan Ge seemed to have recalled something and said, "I've destroyed the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries but I've taken one person captive. That person has asked to see you."

"Who is it?"

Gu Ruoyun shook as she asked.

Lan Ge laughed exasperatedly, "Go have a look and you'll find out. We don't know what to do with that fellow. Besides, he's been insisting that he wants to see you. Otherwise, he won't let the matter go. Ye Ying is nearing the edge of his sanity due to his vexing. He has tried to chase him away but this fellow absolutely refused to leave!"

Each time Lan Ge thought of the man who has the appearance of a girl, he would feel a sense of absolute horror and could not help but shiver.

"Ye Ying is nearing the edge of his sanity?"

Gu Ruoyun was very surprised. A grim and masculine man like Ye Ying could also be rendered helpless by one person? Furthermore, he's nearing the brink of insanity?

She rose to her feet at the thought of this and said, "Take me to him, I'll have a look."

In a luxurious bedchamber, a fair-skinned, slim and feminine-looking young man was sweeping up the food on the table like a whirlwind sweeping away the clouds. He was holding pig trotters in one hand and roasted duck in the other. His mouth was stuffed with food as he spoke with a lisp, "The meals served by the World Destruction Mercenaries' are far beneath what I've had to eat from the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries. Especially this red-braised pork, it's as hard as a rock. I've never eaten anything quite so foul-tasting!"

Ye Ying's expression was completely ashen. He stared at the young man who was in the midst of devouring his food ravenously and spat icily, "If that's the case, I'll send you back to the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries then."

"No, no, no. Those Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries are no longer around so why should I go back? Besides, at that time, I had only stolen one thing. In the end, those b*stards from the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries had chased me and made me run for over a thousand miles! They even captured me and starved me for so many days! I've only just managed to wedge myself out of that wolf's cave to get some food with such difficulty. While these meals are a little foul-tasting, I'm willing to put up with it for a while."

He had really only stolen one item.

It was merely a ring that the Leader of the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries had hoarded.

"Are you leaving or not!"

Ye Ying was so enraged that he has nearly gone insane!

What on earth has gotten into him to actually invite this ancestor back home!

At the time, he had only thought to bring this damned kid who had the audacity to dress up as a woman and pose as Miss Gu and hand him over to Miss Gu herself. Who would have thought that it would be easier to call up the Buddha than to allay it? It has only been a day and he has already made the chickens fly and dogs jump in the World Destruction Mercenaries.

"Didn't you want to hand me over to Gu Ruoyun?" The young man stared at Ye Ying as if he was looking at an idiot. "So why do you want me to leave? Don't you know that humans should follow things through? What kind of man are you to give up halfway just like that? Since as you had previously wanted to hand me over to Gu Ruoyun, you have to do it. So..."

He wiped his oil-stained lips, crossed his legs and spoke in a leisurely manner, "In order to prevent you from becoming a man who gives up halfway, I'll be staying!"

The arrogant look on the young man's face conveyed this one message - I'm staying for your own good so hurry up and thank me.

Ye Ying was really about to burst into madness now. He was nearly overcome with the urge to slap this damned kid to death. "I'm asking you to leave because I'm afraid that your intonation will nauseate Miss Gu!"

As a man, he was unable to endure this fellow's antics. One could imagine the kind of mental torture Gu Ruoyun would have to endure if he passed this fellow over to her!

Chapter 1028: Who's The Real Deceiver? (1)

Upon entering the room, Gu Ruoyun had immediately noticed the frivolous-looking man who was sitting cross-legged and the sour-faced Ye Ying right next to him. At this moment, Ye Ying was already dangling at the edge of tolerance and his initially sharp eyes were now spitting fire as he fixed his glare upon the man.

However...

When Gu Ruoyun's eyes landed upon the gentle yet reserved man's handsome face, her eyes flickered as the corners of her lips curled into a small smile.

That's him? She mused.

"Miss Gu, you're here?"

Ye Ying laughed bitterly before sighing, "I didn't think that it would turn out this way either. I..."

Gu Ruoyun waved her hand and stopped Ye Ying from continuing his speech.

"Ye Ying, leave this matter to me."

"Alright."

Ye Ying fell silent and gently nodded. This fellow really was driving him to the brink of insanity. First, he had turned the entire World Destruction Mercenaries unit upside down. He then said that as long as they feed him with a full meal, he would leave. In the end? This fellow was clearly well fed now but he would not leave at all — now more so than ever!

"I heard that you're looking for me?" Gu Ruoyun raised an eyebrow as she looked at the young man with a smile which did not reach her eyes.

A frivolous smile remained on the young man's handsome face as he said, "Gu Ruoyun, no matter how you say it, we can only be

considered to be tied together by fate. I only wanted to have a talk with you. That's right, just to have a chat 1 ."

"Fate?" Gu Ruoyun chuckled softly. "From what I know, we don't know each other. How could we be fated?"

"This..." The young man's eyes flickered. "You see, out of so many people on this mainland, I had chosen to impersonate you. If that isn't destiny, then what is?"

Ye Ying was dumbstruck.

This was the first time he has ever met someone who has impersonated another and could still act so bold, confident, and self-righteous about their own actions!

He reckons that, aside from this guy, no one else would possibly act so shamelessly!

"Oh?" Gu Ruoyun's smile grew more pronounced. "So, according to you, your choice in impersonating me means that we're tied together by fate?"

The young man nodded, "That's right, we're tied by fate. Hehe, since as we're fated, how about I follow you around?"

Only now did Ye Ying understand this fellow's intentions.

As it turns out, he was considering Gu Ruoyun as a replacement for the Heavenly Wolf mercenaries? Now he wants to freeload off her for food and drink?

"You want to follow me?"

"No, no, no. I only want to help you," The young man refuted Gu Ruoyun's statement.

Follow her?

That's a grade lower than others!

How could I rank beneath others?

"What? You want to discuss conditions with me? Since that's the

case, let me tell you about the consequences of impersonating me." The smile on Gu Ruoyun's face was unreadable. She then turned towards the beautiful and handsome young man, smiled brightly and said, "You've used my name to freeload food and drink off others and to also steal from them. How shall we settle this bill?"

"This... This..." The young man's eyes were darting back and forth. He then replied flatteringly, "Gu Ruoyun, ah, no, Great Master Gu. As a great and powerful Pill Master of the mainland, you shouldn't be so petty, right? I have merely impersonated you so I didn't do anything wrong. At most, I had only swindled those *ssholes from the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries. Besides, didn't you have a grudge against them?"

Gu Ruoyun chuckled softly, "Apologies, I really am that petty. As for the grudge between the World Destruction Mercenaries and the Heavenly Wolf Mercenaries, what does that have to do with me? Do you really think you have the right to barter with me?"

At that point, she paused and looked around. "On account of the fact that you haven't done anything to harm me, I will spare you for now."

Hearing this, the young man heaved a sigh of relief.

Chapter 1029: Who's The Real Deceiver? (2)

He had initially wanted to meet Gu Ruoyun so that he could freeload off her. He never thought that he would put his entire foot in.

"However..." Just as the young man was sighing with relief, Gu Ruoyun's voice rang out once again.

"I've only spared your life, I never intended to clear you of your debt! As a consequence of impersonating me, you shall follow Lan Ge from now on and listen to his orders and commands!"

Gu Ruoyun pointed at Lan Ge who was standing behind her and smiled brightly at the young man.

The young man did not reply but his eyes were darting back and forth again.

He knew that it would not be easy to make Gu Ruoyun let him off.

Besides, this woman was far too clever. He did regret his rash actions but if he really were to follow her, she might even swallow him whole.

As for the blue-eyed man behind her, he seems to be a bit more feeble-minded. Much easier to fool when compared to this woman.

"It looks that you agree with my decision."

Gu Ruoyun, who had been observing the young man the entire time, noticed his obvious sigh of relief and smiled as she said, "However, before you head off with Lan Ge, I want you to swallow this pill."

"What's this?"

The young man looked at the pill in the palm of Gu Ruoyun's hand as his eyes filled with caution.

He simply did not believe that Gu Ruoyun would be so kind as to

grant him a pill. This thing in the girl's hand must not be anything good!

"Poison."

Gu Ruoyun gently moved her lips and replied.

"You..."

Just as the young man opened his mouth to yell at her, Gu Ruoyun flicked her fingers and turned the pill into a glowing ray of light which then flew straight into the man's throat. He was forced to swallow it immediately.

The young man was deeply in shock. He quickly reached a finger into his throat and attempted to dig the pill out. Unfortunately, while he did manage to throw up all the food which he had consumed today, he had not been able to expel the pill.

"What kind of poison did you put into me!" The young man wiped the bits of vomit from the corners of his lips as he glared fiercely at Gu Ruoyun.

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders. "In order to avoid having traitorous thoughts from rising within you, I've used this pill to bind you. Don't worry, as long as you are obedient, you won't die for now. I'll send the antidote to Lan Ge every three months. As long as you consume one antidote every three months, all will be as if you've never swallowed the poison. Of course, if you try to escape or betray us, your entire body will rot and you will die."

The young man was trembling with rage.

What was he thinking? He had actually thought that he could come to this woman and freeloader off her! Now, not only had he lost his freedom, he has been subjected to a lifetime of servitude!

The young man felt the urge to cry at the thought of this.

"Liu Yue, from now on, you must truthfully obey Lan Ge in all matters. If you should ever disobey him, you know the

consequences. Lan Ge, let's go."

Once she had said her piece, Gu Ruoyun then turned around and headed out the door.

The young man was in a daze. Had I mentioned my name at all?

How had she known that my name was Liu Yue?

Could it be that I've accidentally let it slip?

Amidst the rustling autumn wind, a rich and diverse array of leaves were falling onto the ground.

In the courtyard, Gu Ruoyun paused in her footsteps before she smiled gently and addressed Lan Ge who had been following closely behind her. She spoke without turning her head, "Lan Ge, are you curious why I've allowed this fellow to tag along with you?"

Lan Ge nodded. When he realized that Gu Ruoyun could not see his reaction, he then slowly replied, "I do wish to understand this matter. He isn't very powerful and there's not much use to let him tag along with me."

Chapter 1030: Who's The Real Deceiver? (3)

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she said, "You're wrong. While he does indeed lack in power and that causes him to go out of his way to cheat and swindle, he has a rather agile brain. With both of you put together, one will be the brains and the other will be the warrior. Perhaps an unexpected outcome will emerge from this combination."

Lan Ge was in shock. "You seem to... Know him very well."

"That's right." Gu Ruoyun smiled. A hint of absent-mindedness then flashed in her eyes as she stared up into the sky before saying, "We've met once before so you can say that we're acquainted."

However, that was a matter which had happened in her past life.

At that time, both she and Supreme Jin had heard of an emergence of the ancient ruins in a mountain range. They had stayed together for the journey. However, because they had attracted the attention of countless other cultivators, both of them had only managed with great difficulty to loot a few treasures for themselves.

What they never expected was that amidst this struggle in the ruins, there was one who had emerged as the ultimate victor!

That person was this young man, Liu Yue!

That was when they had got to know about each other. This fellow was adept at cheating and swindling but was also very intelligent. Many cultivators had fallen into his trap. However, that was the first time they had met and the last time they had seen each other.

This was because after Gu Ruoyun had emerged from that place, she had been hunted down and murdered by the Xia family before being reincarnated.

Perhaps, after so many years have passed, this fellow has

forgotten their frank and assured conversation under the moonlight that time.

"By the way, Lan Ge." Gu Ruoyun seems to recall something and turned towards the blue-eyed man behind her before saying, "Every three months, you can just casually refine a Great Restoration Pill for him to consume."

Lan Ge shook before he stared suspiciously at Gu Ruoyun. "You mean..."

"Liu Yue is very clever so you cannot subdue him on your own. If I had not used this little lie, he wouldn't have listened to your orders at all. So, to avoid him from discovering this matter, just casually refine a pill for his consumption."

The pill that Gu Ruoyun had given Liu Yue was not really poison.

Whenever she thought back on their past conversation under the moonlight, she did not really wish to do this to him.

However, in order to make this fellow serve Lan Ge, she had no choice but to lie to him.

The corners of Lan Ge's lips twitched a little.

This woman is really the true deceiver! Perhaps Liu Yue would never have thought that he, who has always cheated and swindled his way, would have been lied to in the end. If he ever finds out the truth, would he cry out in agony?

"I understand," Lan Ge said before he smiled. A light then flashed in his blue eyes as he turned towards Gu Ruoyun. He said, "I hear that you're headed for the main city?"

Gu Ruoyun nodded. "You know who I am. The Medicine Sect's official lodging is awaiting me in the main city so I'd like to make my way to there soon. Also, Lan Ge, I believe you haven't told me about the situation in your family."

Hearing this, Lan Ge's eyes darkened. A bitterness hung on the

corners of his lips as he replied, "The Lan family members have never accepted me because I have been born with blue eyes. At the time, my father had held some prestige in the Lan family so they had not dared to overstep! My parents had then passed away later on! Everyone said that I had jinxed them to their deaths. In fact, only I know that the Chou family had arrived to carry out a vendetta against them and they had died in the Chou family's hands."

When he mentioned the Chou family who had been responsible for his parents' deaths, Lan Ge unconsciously tightened his fists and a murderous intent flashed through his eyes.

"After my parents' death, the Lan family could no longer tolerate my existence. My uncle, the Master, then chased me out of the Lan family. Fortunately, I came here and that was how I had met you."

Chapter 1031: Who's The Real Deceiver? (4)

Lan Ge's gaze fell upon Gu Ruoyun. The murderous intent slowly faded away from his eyes and his expression soon returned to their initial steadiness.

"I believe that you will change my life!"

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders. "I've said this before as well, only you can change yourself."

Only I can change myself!

Lan Ge fell silent for a while as he diligently looked into the meaning behind Gu Ruoyun's words. After a while, he came to a sense of understanding and his fair face which was marked with a dark mole displayed a small smile.

"I understand. By the way, there's something that I need to tell you. Gu Lan... I know her."

"Who is she?"

Actually, Gu Ruoyun has some guesses towards Gu Lan's identity as well but she was not too sure of her assumptions.

"She's a member of the Four Great Families from the Main City and the Eldest Lady of the Gu family! I heard that the Gu family had intended to use her to form a marriage alliance with the Jiang family's Young Master. She had run away to escape this political marriage. The Gu family has been searching for her whereabouts ever since."

The surname 'Gu' was quite common in the Northern Block Territory.

Hence, despite having interacted with the World Destruction Mercenaries for a year, no one had thought that Gu Lan was actually the missing Young Lady of the Gu family. Ye Ying had begun to suspect her identity after he had unwittingly caught sight

of the spiritual weapon in her hands.

"Alright, I understand."

Gu Ruoyun nodded as she replied, "Lan Ge, I'm going to leave this place with Yu'er tomorrow. I hope that when we meet the next time, you'll be waiting for me with good news."

"You're leaving?" Lan Ge was shocked. A sense of reluctance then welled up within him. "How will I find you then?"

"Go to Main City, you'll find me there."

Gu Ruoyun did not give Lan Ge the chance to reply as she headed towards the courtyard.

Lan Ge silently watched her back as she left while his blue eyes gradually filled with determination.

"Don't worry. I won't let you down, Master."

...

The next day.

At first light.

In the front area of the World Destruction Mercenaries' courtyard, the mercenaries standing there were staring reluctantly at the two figures in front of them. Only Liu Yue was seated leisurely in a pavilion as he stared disdainfully at the sincere outpouring of feelings amongst the brutish mercenaries.

To him, goodbyes were a very normal matter. These men were acting like women and looked so reluctant as if they were about to be separated in life and death.

"Miss Gu, won't you join the auction?"

Ye Ying had wanted to say more but, in the end, this was the only thing he could articulate.

Gu Ruoyun shook her head as she replied, "There's nothing I need from this auction. I won't be staying any longer now."

Generally speaking, the auction would distribute the list of items in the auction one day before the auction itself so that those who wish to join the auction would have enough time to prepare. Gu Ruoyun chose to leave after she had seen the list.

There was nothing that she needed from the auction!

"Then how about if we escorted you to Main City instead?"

"There's no need." Gu Ruoyun shook her head before slowly turning her gaze towards Gu Lan's lovable and sweet features. She then slowly approached her. "Gu Lan," she said, "If you don't wish to be restricted or remain a victim, you must grow stronger! Only when you've grown strong enough will you be able to stop others from forcing you into doing things that you don't want to do."

A dazed look appeared on Gu Lan's face as she stared back at Gu Ruoyun in astonishment.

I must grow strong enough if I don't wish to be restricted?

She fell silent for a moment as she carefully replayed Gu Ruoyun's words in her mind.

As Gu Lan was deep in thought, Gu Ruoyun was already standing back in front of Xia Linyu. She smiled gently and said, "Yu'er, let's go."

At that moment, Gu Ruoyun never thought that her words would have such a great impact upon Gu Lan! One could say that her words have molded Gu Lan into who she would become in the future!

Chapter 1032: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda (1)

Just as Gu Ruoyun was about to turn around and leave, a brilliant light flashed across her eyes and illuminated her vision.

At this moment, it was as if the heavens and earth had lost its color due to that man's appearance.

Gu Lan was in utter shock. She stared in astonishment at the thoroughly perfect and flawlessly handsome face as she asked sluggishly, "This fellow... Is Lan Ge?"

Lan Ge did not seem to hear the gasps from all around him. His deep blue eyes were staring determinedly at Gu Ruoyun. "Give me three years. I will find you by the third year at the very latest."

To him, three years would be enough.

After three years, he will gift her with a huge organization!

Gu Ruoyun nodded. "Alright, I'll wait for you. After three years, I'm sure you'll be able to find me easily even if I'm no longer around the Northern Block Territory. However, you do look rather beautiful after washing off that mole."

Lan Ge's face turned very red. This peerless face of his has brought countless disasters ever since he was little. Hence, he had used the mole to cover up his features.

This could be considered as the first time he has ever shown his true face in Green Maple City.

"So the mole on Lan Ge's face was a fake." Gu Lan blinked. "I've never been able to see through it even after such a long time."

Though Lan Ge was from the Lan family, because his existence has been considered to be unlucky, the Lan family had him hidden away. Therefore, even Gu Lan who was also a member of the Four Great Families in of Main City had never met Lan Ge at all.

However...

While Lan Ge has peerlessly beautiful features, he simply was not her type in terms of admiration.

Gu Lan's gaze unwittingly glided towards Xia Linyu at the thought of this. Her bright eyes then darkened.

After this separation, I don't know how much longer it will be until we meet again...

"Take care, everyone." Gu Ruoyun joined her fists and bowed. She then gently raised the corners of her lips as she said, "If fate is kind, we'll meet again. I'll be leaving now."

Without lingering any further, she then turned around and headed out of the courtyard.

Not too long after, the two figures have disappeared from the eyes of the crowd...

"Lan'er."

Ye Ying patted Gu Lan's shoulder and murmured soothingly, "We are aware of where Miss Gu is headed to. If we should ever have the chance in the future, we can go visit her. So..."

Gu Lan quickly put the gloominess in her heart away and flashed a sweet and pretty smile. "Leader, I understand what you mean. I'm feeling a little tired, I'll be heading off for some rest now."

After saying her piece, she took one last look at the two disappearing figures and quickly headed towards the rear courtyard. At this moment, the remainder of the World Destruction Mercenaries who were still deeply in agony over Gu Ruoyun's departure were completely unaware of the decision in Gu Lan's heart...

The next day, at dawn.

Ye Ying was in the middle of a discussion with Uncle Ying in the study when an anxious voice rang through the room, "Leader,

Leader, something bad has happened!"

A man clutching a letter had immediately rushed right in.

Ye Ying frowned when he saw the anxious look on the man's face.
"What happened?"

"It's Gu Lan. Gu Lan has left a letter and she has run away!"

"What?"

Ye Ying's expression changed. "Quickly, give the letter to me," he exclaimed quickly.

"Yes, Leader."

The man handed the letter over to Ye Ying and left the room.

Ye Ying took a deep breath and opened the letter. His gaze slowly sank as well.

"Leader, what's up with that little girl, Gu Lan, again?" Uncle Ying sighed as he spoke exasperatedly, "How can this little girl be so thoughtless to leave a letter and run away? Where has she gone on her own? What if she gets into trouble, how do we solve it then?"

Chapter 1033: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda (2)

Ye Ying laughed bitterly and said, "Lan'er says that she can't grow if she were to remain in the World Destruction Mercenaries. She wants to go out and learn through experience. She'll return once she has grown stronger. Since this was her choice, let her be. Lan'er is very intelligent. Even if she was faced with danger, she'll find a way to escape."

Actually, Ye Ying has always understood that Gu Lan would leave this place someday.

However, he never thought that this day would arrive so soon.

"Uncle Ying, even Lan'er is motivated to advance herself now. We can't fall behind either." Ye Ying's gaze slowly grew serious as he spoke, "I want to open up a devil's drill for everyone in the mercenaries' unit! On this mainland, if one does not grow stronger, one can only become a stepping stone for others!"

"Leader, your objective is..."

Ye Ying smiled and his grim features filled with determination.

"I want to turn the neighboring cities around Green Maple City into the World Destruction Mercenaries' territory!"

He wants to turn the neighboring cities around Green Maple City into the World Destruction Mercenaries' territory?

Uncle Ying was a little surprised. This goal... Seems somewhat challenging.

...

A woman was resting under a large, old tree. Faint traces of light were filtering down from the lush tree branches, enveloping her bamboo-green robes.

"It's been two days since we've left Green Maple City. I don't know how much further it will be to Main City. Yu'er, do you still have the map that Ye Ying had given us?"

The woman turned towards the crippled young man and quirked the corners of her lips.

"Mm, it's with me."

The young man smiled shyly. His features were extremely delicate and His limpid eyes were like pools of water which could reflect one's figure. The only unfortunate thing was that such a perfect young man had lost an arm. His entire left sleeve flapped emptily in the wind.

"It seems that Main City is still pretty far away."

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently as she accepted the map which the young man had handed to her. "It's alright, we don't need to rush to Main City so soon. After all, perhaps I'll find what I need along the way."

Based on Gu Ruoyun's current level of strength, if she wishes to hurry on towards Main City, she could just take to the skies and fly right over.

However, she had not made the journey for the sake of Main City alone. Her main purpose was to find the medicinal herbs needed for refining the Fleshbone Regeneration Pill to help Xia Linyu!

"Mm?"

Suddenly, Gu Ruoyun sensed tremors coming from the Ancient Divine Pagoda within her body and was surprised. "What's happening to the Ancient Divine Pagoda? No, I must go in and have a look."

Just as her spirit was about to enter the Ancient Divine Pagoda, a ray of light flashed in front of her and smacked her mental energy away.

It was as if a protective screen had appeared between her mental energy and the Ancient Divine Pagoda, preventing her from entering its threshold!

"All of you, tell me what's going on inside the Ancient Divine Pagoda!" she frowned as she asked. Her voice carried a sense of anxiety.

The Ancient Divine Pagoda was more than just her protective charm.

Most important of all, her friends were still inside!

After a long pause, Yunyao's graceful voice rang out from within her soul. "Master, don't worry. It's Zixie, he's going through a breakthrough! During this breakthrough, he shouldn't be disturbed by anything from the outside world, not even a single sound. Otherwise, this breakthrough will fail! The Ancient Divine Pagoda had understood Zixie's situation and automatically placed a protective screen between the outside world and itself! That means that you, Master, won't be able to communicate with the Ancient Divine Pagoda nor can you enter it."

Even though Zixie was in a coma, due to the existence of their contract, he could sense Gu Ruoyun's every action! This time, however, he must not be disturbed at all. Hence, the Ancient Divine Pagoda had automatically put up a protective shield between him and all forms of communication!

Chapter 1034: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda (3)

"Zixie is having a breakthrough?"

Gu Ruoyun was mildly shaken. A sense of joy then flashed across her face. "Last time, I had to help him to seal off his power source as it was much too strong. I had only been able to seal it all up slowly. I never thought that he would be able to lift the seal from one of the power sources so soon. I wonder how powerful Zixie's breakthrough will be after he has absorbed the power source."

Yunyao was momentarily silent before she slowly replied, "Master, I can't place a guarantee on how powerful Lord Zixie's breakthrough will be. I can only tell you that he would definitely grow far more powerful than the Vermillion Bird. Furthermore, as the Ancient Divine Pagoda has shielded itself from the world outside, we cannot come out and help you despite our contract. You must be careful on the road ahead."

"Alright, I understand."

Gu Ruoyun gently nodded. The news of Zixie's breakthrough has put her in a very good mood now.

A breakthrough, this means... That Zixie will awaken soon!

"Sister, what's happening?"

Just as Gu Ruoyun was reveling with this good news, a young man's puzzled voice sounded beside her ear, "You looked a bit pale a while ago, why do you look so happy all of a sudden?"

Earlier on, Gu Ruoyun had been communicating with Yunyao through soul telepathy so Xia Linyu, who had been right next to her, was not aware of what had transpired.

Gu Ruoyun gave it a thought before replying, "Yu'er, an unforeseen event has happened in the Ancient Divine Pagoda. If

any trouble comes our way, the Vermillion Bird and the spiritual beasts would not be able to come to our aid so I'm afraid that I won't be able to protect you at all times. Hence, I'd like for you to go into Xiao Hei to accompany the Ghost Doctor and the others."

The Divine Weapon, Xiao Hei, was a box which Gu Ruoyun had obtained in the Banished Lands. The box was laden with all sorts of elements which allows a cultivator to grow exponentially in their cultivation.

Hence, the Ghost Doctor and others have remained inside the Divine Weapon.

Unfortunately, as Xiao Hei's Master, Gu Ruoyun was unable to enter and use it for cultivation. Otherwise, she would have broken through to the rank of a Martial Supreme long ago...

"Alright."

Xia Linyu fell momentarily silent before he agreed to Gu Ruoyun's decision in the end.

He knows that based on his current level of power, not only would he be of no help to Gu Ruoyun if he had stayed by her side, he would become a burden to her.

"Let's continue on our journey then."

Once she had finished speaking, Gu Ruoyun rose to her feet. It was also at this moment that the young man who had been right next to her disappeared into the air. It was as if he had turned into thin air and not even his shadow could be seen...

Whoosh!

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

Just as Gu Ruoyun was about to leave, she was suddenly attacked by countless murderous auras. Wild winds immediately rose throughout the entire forest which was now so quiet that only the sound of wind could be heard.

"Why, at a time like this?"

Her face sank along with the rise of the powerful murderous auras.

An unforeseen event had just occurred in the Ancient Divine Pagoda and now someone has arrived to cause trouble for me. It seems that I won't be able to utilize my final protective charm this time!

Ha!

Gu Ruoyun was in the middle of her thoughts when countless figures in the form of sharp rays of light shot towards her and quickly surrounded her from every angle.

The leader of the group was a middle-aged man. His sharp and cold eyes fell upon Gu Ruoyun as he asked, "You're Gu Ruoyun? Grand Lord Hong Lian's daughter?"

Gu Ruoyun's expression sank even more. Her clear, cold gaze was fixed squarely upon the group surrounding her. She did not respond to his question. Instead, she asked another question in return, "Members of the First City?"

"That's right."

The middle-aged man laughed icily. He did not deny Gu Ruoyun's statement.

After all, to him, this woman does not pose too much of a threat. To prod her into death would be as easy as prodding an ant to death.

Chapter 1035: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda (4)

"Let me guess, are you guys from Wind Valley or the Lin family?" Gu Ruoyun gently stroked her chin and laughed icily as she said, "If my guess is correct, you're from the Lin family! The Eldest Lady of Wind Valley would not be so stupid to send people to capture me here. However, it goes without saying that you're far more composed compared to the last time. You've even sent Martial Saints along as well!"

The Lin family from First City were the ones who had plotted to capture my older brother and caused my parents' separation!

They're also the reason why Father has been working so hard!

"Gu Ruoyun, how dare you!" The middle-aged man scoffed icily as he stared domineeringly down at her. "Previously, the members of the Lin family had extended an invitation to you as a guest in our Lin household. Instead, you had collaborated with Grand Lord Hong Lian and murdered the Lin family members! This is a debt that the Lin family shall collect from you sooner or later! However, the Lin family has always practiced returning good for evil. We will give you a chance to atone for your sins. As long as you follow us back to the Lin family home, we'll spare your life!"

Gu Ruoyun laughed.

Her smile was filled with an icy chill and it further enraged the middle-aged man.

"You want me to follow you back to the Lin family home?" Gu Ruoyun smirked as replied. Her eyes were clear and cold as she continued, "Then what? Use me as a means to threaten my father? Do you think that I'd do as you say? Besides, it seems that First City has its own set of rules. Cultivators at the rank of Martial Saint and above aren't allowed to leave First City without permission. Aren't

you afraid that those people from First City would punish the Lin family for shirking the rules like that?"

The middle-aged man's face was ashen. The Lin family had to do this was because they had no other way.

Grand Lord Hong Lian's power was growing far too quickly! If they want to eliminate him now, they would need to send out half of the Lin family's powerful cultivators! However, if they really were to mobilize that many Lin family cultivators, it was likely that they would be stopped even before they could step out from First City.

Hence, he had to represent the cultivators of the Lin family and capture Grand Lord Hong Lian's daughter!

However, upon leaving First City, he never thought that he would hear a rumor about how this woman was a Pill Master! If that was the case, the Lin family seriously needs to get rid of the father and daughter pair more than ever now. Otherwise, the Lin family's doomsday would arrive very soon!

"Little girl, let me offer a bit of advice, don't retaliate unnecessarily. That trouble-making father of yours has constantly antagonized the Lin family. The Lin family had always shown mercy by allowing him to drag out an ignoble existence for so many years. We've already shown him so much benevolence! After this, don't blame us for being discourteous!"

"Showing mercy? Drag out an ignoble existence? Are you certain that you're talking about the Lin family and my old man?" Gu Ruoyun replied as she chuckled softly. Her smile was extremely calm but when her voice rang in everyone's ears, they could clearly hear her disdain.

"Based on what I do know, the Lin family has been trying to eliminate my father for many years now. However, it was to no avail as they were simply too weak. Not only had they allowed my father to escape, they've let him grow to the rank that he is today!

If it wasn't for the fact that you can't do anything about my father, you wouldn't have needed to come and look for me! Only, it's just too bad. I, Gu Ruoyun, may not be able to go up against so many of you but if I want to escape, there hasn't been anyone who's been able to intercept me!"

"Hahaha."

The middle-aged man burst into laughter and exclaimed with a scornful look on his face, "Little girl, as humans, it's best not to act with such savagery. With so many of the Lin family members surrounding you, do you really think that you can escape? If we do let you get away, we won't have the right to stay in First City anymore."

Chapter 1036: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda (5)

That was right! This time, for safety's sake, the Lin family had deliberately sent him, a Martial Saint! Though little girl's powers were pretty substantial, in his hands, she would be nothing more than an insect.

Trying to escape? Dream on!

"All of you, attack! Take this girl alive!"

The middle-aged man gritted his teeth and bellowed an order.

The aura within the group of Lin family members whirled suddenly before charging towards Gu Ruoyun who was surrounded by them.

Bang!

At the same time, a powerful aura also exploded from Gu Ruoyun's body. The powerful aura was so strong that it caused the group to stumble back unconsciously before they stopped and looked at her with astonishment.

The middle-aged man's eyes landed upon Gu Ruoyun's hand. He then lightly raised the corners of his lips as he exclaimed disdainfully, "A spiritual weapon? I never thought that you would have a spiritual weapon in your hands! No wonder you're so confident. If the people here today were ranked below Martial Saints, you might have been able to get away. Unfortunately, the gap between a Martial Saint and a Martial Supreme is no small distance, but actually the size of an entire gulf. You'll never be able to touch it, hahaha!"

He burst into laughter as a torrential wind rose piercingly around him. The surrounding trees were sucked into the sky and the middle-aged man, who was standing in the middle of the hurricane, curled his lips into a sneer. He then moved as fast as

lightning and soon appeared in front of Gu Ruoyun.

"Master, run!"

Yun Yao and the rest anxiously cried out from within her soul.

Unfortunately, it was already too late.

Just as Gu Ruoyun had pulled out her sword and was holding it in front of her chest, the middle-aged man's power slammed fiercely onto her body with a loud bang. The spiritual weapon in her hand was also hit by the destructive force from the energy blast and split into two right in front of her with a crack.

Is this the extent of a Martial Saint's power?

Regardless of how powerful she has become, she was as insignificant as an insect when faced with a Martial Saint.

Gu Ruoyun stumbled backward and her mouth was dripping with blood. Her delicate and pretty features were drained of color. She felt as if her internal organs were under heavy attack and the pain was excruciating.

Roar!

Roar, roar!

The white pale dragon which resides in the spiritual weapon as its weapon spirit also roared in agony due to the damage sustained by the spiritual weapon.

Its voice was like a spell and caused Gu Ruoyun's heart to clench violently.

Even though the white dragon was previously defeated by Gu Ruoyun's and had chosen to become her weapon spirit for the sake of survival, after many years of fighting side by side, she has long come to consider it as her friend.

Now, hearing her friend's agonized roar, how could she not feel anxious?

"I'm sorry that I'm too weak. I wasn't able to protect you."

Gu Ruoyun bent down and picked up the two halves of the spiritual weapon before putting it into the Divine Weapon, Xiao Hei. She then turned her clear and cold gaze towards the middle-aged man once again, staring at him unfeelingly.

"Spiritual weapons are indeed precious. Unfortunately, when a spiritual weapon, no matter how precious it is, is contracted to a piece of trash, it will become trash as well! The power of trash is far too inferior so how can a spiritual weapon showcase its greatest potential? I, Lin Fei, on the other hand, do not require the use of a weapon when faced with trash like you! I can make you kneel before me and call me your grandfather even when I'm unarmed and defenseless!"

Lin Fei lifted his chin arrogantly as he stared down dominantly at Gu Ruoyun.

Gu Ruoyun gently closed her eyes.

At this moment, her heart was filled with extreme determination.

A Martial Saint's power is so powerful, and I will enter this world sooner or later.

When that time comes, everyone who has ever hurt me or my friends will pay a bitter price!

Chapter 1037: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda (6)

"The Lin family?"

She then slowly opened her eyes and laughed icily. Her clear and cold eyes were fixed squarely upon Lin Fei's arrogant face. She spoke slowly, enunciating every word, "Wait until I've left, you can go back and report to the Lin family's Master that in two years, I will make my way to the Lin household and find him on my own! Heaven watches over the actions of men. One day, someone will seek him out and serve him with revenge for everything he's ever done."

Two years!

I've given myself two years!

After two years, I will go to the Lin household and look for him! While I'm there, I'll seek justice from him.

After saying her piece, Gu Ruoyun released the aura from her body once again and charged towards the nearest Lin family cultivator.

Before the cultivator could react, an icy cold hand had already landed on his neck. Without any warning, her hand twisted his neck downwards and fresh blood began spurting out, dyeing the entire forest in a bloody red hue.

"She wants to escape?" Lin Fei finally returned to his senses and bellowed sharply, "Stop her!"

At the same time, his body charged directly towards Gu Ruoyun.

As a Martial Saint, Lin Fei was naturally substantially faster than Gu Ruoyun. Gu Ruoyun immediately grabbed a cultivator at random and threw him directly at Lin Fei.

With the absence of two people surrounding her, their formation

naturally disintegrated.

Hence, Gu Ruoyun did not hesitate at all and hurriedly flew off to the distance.

Lin Fei's fist smacked the figure who had been flung towards him out of the way. He turned to look at Gu Ruoyun's retreating figure as his smile grew even creepier and filled with a fiery rage. "Gu Ruoyun, are you trying to get away? You're underestimating me! If you had obediently surrendered, perhaps you wouldn't be subjected to any torture. Yet, you insist on struggling at the brink of death's door! Since that's the case, don't blame the members of the Lin family for lacking care towards the fairer sex!"

Lin Fei then waved his hand as he ordered coldly, "After her."

...

A figure was zipping through the trees at top speed in the middle of a dense forest. Blood has stained her robes red yet she did not seem to sense her pain. Instead, she gave everything she had as she continued to run.

Lin Fei's punch has indeed caused her serious injuries but she could not stop. If she were to stop, all that awaited her was death!

"This can't go on, I must find somewhere to hide."

Gu Ruoyun randomly picked up a bunch of pills and jammed them into her mouth. Once she had swallowed the pills, the pain in her body subsided by a good degree. However, the powerful aura behind her was growing stronger and stronger, causing her heart to race.

She was already exhausting all of her energy and had utilized the pills in order to escape as fast as she could but she never thought that the group behind her would catch up to her so quickly.

The power of a Martial Saint should never be underestimated!

"Gu Ruoyun, I'd like to see where you'd be able to run off to this

time!"

A cold and arrogant voice sounded from behind Gu Ruoyun, causing her expression to change greatly. As she was lost in thought, the group was already right behind her. Suddenly, Gu Ruoyun sensed a sudden movement from the Ancient Divine Pagoda in her body. The ground beneath her suddenly loosened, becoming as soft as sand. She then lost all consciousness, the last thing she could feel was her body continuously sinking downwards...

By the time Lin Fei had managed to rush over, all he could see was Gu Ruoyun's figure vanishing into thin air. His expression changed drastically and his eyes were like the keen end of a longsword slashing towards an imaginary person. "Find her!" he ordered with a dark voice. "I don't care what tactic she had used to leave this place, you will find her! No one escapes from the clutches of the Lin family!"

Chapter 1038: My Name Is Nian Ye (1)

A red light glowed in a mountain cave. The light was as red as a halo of blood and was eerily beautiful.

At this moment, a woman dressed in green robes was lying on the ground in the mountain cave. She was bathed in the blood-red light, illuminating her figure. She was currently unconscious so she did not hear the muffled voices in the mountain cave.

"Eh? I had sensed the Ancient Divine Pagoda's aura a while ago. Could it be that this woman is the Ancient Divine Pagoda's Master?"

"There can be no mistake about it. No one else but the Master of the Ancient Divine Pagoda can enter this place so this woman should be that person. Since that's the case, it's about time we return these things to their rightful owner after being guarding them all this time..."

The whispers faded away as the red light within the cave glowed brilliantly. Suddenly, a sword drenched with blood red light flew over from a distance away. It then entered Gu Ruoyun's mind.

"The Ninth Emperor has recognized its Master. We should send her out of this place now."

The muffled voice sounded once again before everything grew quiet. A hurricane then rose from within the cave and carried Gu Ruoyun's body up...

...

It hurts!

Gu Ruoyun felt as if her head had exploded and she was in extreme agony. The searing pain made her knit her brows together before she slowly opened her eyes.

An old, thatched hut came into her sight. The house had simple

furnishings and she was lying on a bed made of grass. Her initially blood-drenched robes have been changed into a set of clean but patched robes. This surprised her and the frown on her face deepened.

"Where am I? I had sustained injuries on my chest so why does my head hurt instead? Also, I feel as if my entire body has lost all its strength."

The feeling of weakness made Gu Ruoyun feel utterly powerless.

Logically speaking, since I've taken some pills, my body should have been healed after such a long period of time. How did this happen?

"Mm?"

Just as Gu Ruoyun was rubbing her temple with her fingers, she suddenly realized that there was an additional sword in her head.

The sword was completely red in color and nine awe-inspiring dragons were carved onto its blade. Gu Ruoyun only needed one look to sense the majestic air that shone from within the sword.

It was like a king which stood tall in the world. Anyone who stands before it must obey!

The Divine Weapon, Ninth Emperor!

These words suddenly appeared in Gu Ruoyun's mind, creating shockwaves throughout her entire being.

Divine weapon?

Is this sword a divine weapon?

That makes sense. What other kinds of weapon, aside from a divine weapon, would have the power to shock anyone in such a manner?

However, what I don't understand is when this divine weapon had appeared in my head.

"Master," the white dragon's voice rang out from within her soul, "The spiritual weapon has been destroyed and I am severely injured. Initially, I had intended to enter the divine weapon in your mind but that divine weapon already contains a weapon spirit. That weapon spirit has great power and has denied me access so I was unable to enter the divine weapon."

Though the white dragon may only be a spirit, because he had become a weapon spirit in a spiritual weapon, he would also suffer severe injuries if the spiritual weapon was damaged. It was a good thing that the damage on the spiritual weapon was not too severe. Otherwise, he would have vanished with a puff of smoke along with the spiritual weapon.

"I'm sorry, I had underestimated the power of a Martial Saint." Gu Ruoyun sighed, "Go into another spiritual weapon and recuperate first. You can come back once I've repaired this spiritual weapon."

Chapter 1039: My Name Is Nian Ye (2)

Gu Ruoyun has the ability to nurture an average weapon into a spiritual weapon so she has a lot of spiritual weapons on hand. Naturally, the white dragon could find a place for it to recuperate.

"Yes, Master."

The white dragon replied softly. To him, recuperating his soul was at the highest priority.

Just then, a small hand pushed the door open and a little maiden with two braids walked in, carrying a pot of water. When she that Gu Ruoyun had woken up, she approached her joyfully.

"You're awake? Big Brother was out hunting in the mountains when he found your unconscious body on the ground. He was afraid that you would run into fearsome spiritual beasts so he had brought you back."

Naturally, she was referring to regular wild animals with no spiritual consciousness when she said that her brother was out 'hunting'.

Normal beasts exist just like regular humans on the mainland.

"Thank you."

Gu Ruoyun held her forehead and tried to get out of bed. However, she was not as strong as she thought she was and staggered a little before she sat right back on the bed again.

It seems that she has to endure many repercussions after unwittingly forming a contract with this Divine Weapon. She would not be able to help Yu'er to search for medicinal herbs for the time being.

"Be careful." When she saw what Gu Ruoyun had tried to do, the little maiden hurriedly put the wooden basin down and quickly rushed over to support her. "You are already so badly injured, you

should get a proper rest," she chided Gu Ruoyun with slight impatience. "For the time being, it's best that you stay put."

Gu Ruoyun frowned. She then turned towards the little maiden who was making her way towards the wooden basin once again. "What is this place? Also... Who are you?"

The little maiden held a handkerchief up and walked back towards Gu Ruoyun. She grinned and the freckles on her face complimented splendidly along with her smile. "You may call me Xiao Yu, just like Big Brother. This is Wind Fall Village. My mother and father were both killed by bandits so it's just me and my brother now. By the way, what's your name?"

My name?

Gu Ruoyun paused and fell silent for a moment before she slowly replied, "My name is... Nian Ye."

"Nian Ye?" The little maiden cocked her head and murmured, "What a strange name. If your name is Nian Ye, who are you missing?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled delicately but did not answer her question. It was a good thing that the little maiden did not prod her any further. She glanced at the sky outside the house and exclaimed in a good-natured manner, "The sun is setting soon, Big Brother should be on his way back now."

It was easy to see that the little maiden misses her older brother dearly.

As soon as she has spoken, a noise sounded from outside the door. A man who was holding a large bow in his hand then slowly walked into the house. He was dressed in a tiger skin waistcoat which set off his tanned complexion.

"Miss, are you alright now?"

The man had noticed that Gu Ruoyun, who was lying on the bed, was awake. He scratched the back of his head in amicably and

chuckled, "It was my sister who had helped you out of your clothes. However, there aren't any decent clothes in the house so we'll have to inconvenience you for now. I hope you don't mind."

"It's fine, I don't mind. It would be reasonable to say that I should be the one to thank you both for saving my life."

Gu Ruoyun smiled and replied nonchalantly.

When he heard her words, the man heaved a sigh of relief. Even though this lady was drenched in blood when he had found her, he could tell from her aura that she was definitely not from an average organization. He had been really afraid that she would take offense.

"Miss, I don't know what you had encountered which had resulted in someone trying to hunt you down. However, you can recuperate here in peace. The Wind Fall Village folk are a simple and honest bunch. You need not worry about your enemies finding you here."

Chapter 1040: My Name Is Nian Ye (3)

The man's gaze was sincere as he looked at Gu Ruoyun and spoke in a hoarse voice.

A sense of fondness emerged in Gu Ruoyun's heart when she saw his sincerity and honesty. She smiled as she replied, "Thank you."

"Please recuperate your wounds in peace, Miss. Let me know if there's anything that you need. I'll help you as long as it's within my power."

The man could not help but blush when he saw her smile.

He has never seen such a good-looking woman before. Even though she was dressed in such plain and simple clothes, it could not hide her lucid, elegant, and noble air. She definitely stood out from the crowd.

Of course, his blushing face does not mean that he has any intentions towards Gu Ruoyun.

It was a reaction like when most people lay their eyes on a handsome man or a beautiful woman. They would not be able to help themselves from wanting to take a second glance at them. This was only limited to feelings of admiration and not because they had felt their hearts move! He had saved her and brought her back was not because he had been moved by her delicate and pretty features. It was simply because he would not stand idly by while someone was lying injured on the ground.

"Brother, I'm hungry. Let's go get dinner ready, okay?"

The little maiden stuck her tongue out in a charming manner and linked arms with the man in a coquettish and lovable way. She then snuggled up to him and placed her head on his body.

"Alright." The man stroked the little maiden's head as his eyes filled with indulgence.

As Gu Ruoyun observed the loving pair of siblings, her mind unconsciously thought of Gu Shengxiao and her gaze sank.

I've been away from the West Spirit Mainland for such a long time now, I wonder how Big Brother is doing. However, knowing him, he wouldn't be satisfied with staying in West Spirit Mainland for the rest of his life.

One day, he will make the journey to this place as well!

Before that time arrives, I will conquer the world. By then, I'll have the power to ensure my big brother's safety.

...

In the following days, Gu Ruoyun made no further attempts to go look for the medicinal herbs. Instead, she relaxed and recuperated in the little village. It goes without saying that being away from the splendor of the mundane world, this plain and simple little village was very suitable for cultivation especially with only simple and honest village folk around. Not only did they include Gu Ruoyun despite her unknown origins, every household had even brought out their stockpile of food and sent them over for fear of neglecting their guest who had journeyed from far away.

Gu Ruoyun knows very well that to these regular people, that stockpile of food was more important than anything else. However, they had brought them over for the sake of a stranger like her. It would be difficult for her to forget about their kindness.

She even had the thought that once she had found both her parents, it would not be a bad idea to move here and retire for the rest of their lives.

At least there would not be much strife and there would not be too many competitive massacres either...

At this moment, in a tiny and shabby storage room, Gu Ruoyan was staring at a pile of medicinal herbs in a corner with mild surprise. Her gaze then fell upon the little maiden next to her and

she asked, "Xiao Yu, are you a doctor?"

"I'm studying medicine." The little lady smiled shyly as she replied. "But I'm still not good enough. Ah, by the way, I had wrapped your wound up for you. If my medicinal skills were good enough, you wouldn't need to wait half a month to fully recuperate."

Gu Ruoyun smiled, the injuries on her body have healed long ago. The reason why she had not made a full recovery was due to the repercussions from forming a contract with the Divine Weapon, the Ninth Emperor.

"Nian Ye, do you know? My dream is to become a great doctor. I want to heal the sick and wounded! I even want to be able to snatch the life of a dying person from the clutches of the King of Hell!"

The little maiden's eyes sparkled and the freckles on her face grew more comely along with the light in her eyes. Suddenly, she seemed to remember something and the light in her eyes darkened.

Chapter 1041: My Name Is Nian Ye (4)

"That year, my parents had been badly hurt by bandits. They initially had a chance at survival but, unfortunately, we couldn't save them because we didn't manage to get to the doctor's in time."

The little maiden had begun to weep as her memories of that incident came flooding back. "If only I had understood medicine at that time, I could have saved my parents. It was also from that moment on that I vowed to teach myself medicine! I will never let any other family experience separation in death!"

This was her dream.

It was also a goal that she has been working towards all this time.

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she said, "I'll be leaving this place in two days. Once I'm finished with my tasks, I can teach you medicine. What do you think?"

"Nian Ye, you know medicine?" asked the little maiden as she inclined her head. Her two braids made her look very cute as she blinked her sparkling eyes with curiosity.

"I know a little about medicine. Before anything else, I'd like to ask you where you got these red flowers from?"

Gu Ruoyun picked out a small, red flower from the pile of medicinal herbs. A glint then flashed through her eyes.

She had noticed the little flower immediately when she had entered the storage room!

She never thought that she would find the second medicine herb that she needed in a place like Wind Fall Village.

This was the Blood Moon Blossom. Most of these flowers exist in areas with blistering heat. Besides, it was an accompanying herb to the Dragon Phoenix Fruit! This Dragon Phoenix Fruit was a medicinal herb which happens to be an ingredient in the

Fleshbone Regeneration Pill!

"Oh, you mean this little flower?" The little maiden looked very curious. She thought for a bit before replying, "My brother had found it during one of his hunts a while ago. He had stumbled upon a blazing cave and retrieved this little flower from there."

"Alright, I understand."

Gu Ruoyun put the Blood Moon Blossom down and smiled. "Come on, let's go out."

She needs the Dragon Phoenix Fruit. This Blood Moon Blossom was not of any use to her.

Perhaps I should shift my departure to an earlier date.

...

At this moment, a group of thugs carrying knives and spears had suddenly charged into the village. Instantly, the entire village flew into chaos and the villagers began screaming bloody murder. However, they were no match for the bandits in the end. They then tied the men and women up and dragged them into the village square.

Gu Ruoyun and Xiao Yu had just stepped out from the storage room when a group of thugs burst in through the door. Those thugs immediately stepped towards them in an attempt to seize the two without any explanation.

Xiao Yu jumped in fright and quickly hid behind Gu Ruoyun, peeking out with timid eyes and staring at the bandits in terror.

"Stop! What are you trying to do?"

Just as the group was about to approach Gu Ruoyun, someone yelled loudly from outside. They then saw the tanned man striding in. "You band of bandits," he cried out angrily, "The Wind Fall Village has respectfully given you half of our harvest each year! Why are you going back on your word now and causing trouble for

the villagers of Wind Fall Village?!"

"You can blame it on the fact that the food you've contributed isn't enough for the space between our teeth! Qin Hao, will you come with us willingly or do we have to use force?"

The two bandits also made a move to capture Gu Ruoyun and the little maiden behind her as they spoke.

Qin Hao was so enraged that his face turned ashen. His tanned features were filled with anger as he replied furiously, "You dare lay a finger on them with your dirty claws! Just try!"

"Haha, a little kid like you dares to threaten us? Have you forgotten how your parents have died?"

The group of bandits burst into laughter and spoke with ridicule.

At that moment, they did not notice the increasingly chilly look in the girl in green's eyes.

Chapter 1042: My Name Is Nian Ye (5)

"Nian Ye..."

The little maiden trembled violently behind Gu Ruoyun. Her bright eyes were filled with terror as she said, "They're the culprits behind our parent's deaths! That year, these bandits had occupied Black Cliff Mountain which is not too far from Wind Fall Village and had committed all sorts of wicked deeds around it. Because of this, all the villages including Wind Fall Village then joined forces to go against these bandits. It was to no avail and many were either injured or killed disastrously. My mother and father had both lost their lives at that time. In the end, every village agreed to contribute half of their food and money in order for them to spare the rest. Nian Ye... I'm so scared..."

Sensing the shivers from the person behind her, a murderous intent flashed in Gu Ruoyun's eyes. She suddenly lifted the corners of her lips and smiled as she said, "Since they want us to leave with them, what's wrong with taking a walk?"

"Nian Ye?"

Qi Hao was mildly surprised, he never expected Gu Ruoyun to agree to the bandits' demands. However, if he allowed her to fall into these bandits' hands, she would be swallowed whole!

"No, you are only a guest of the Wind Fall Village." Qi Hao furrowed his brows and glared at the ruthless bandits. "This woman is not a villager of Wind Fall Village," he exclaimed, "The matters of Wind Fall Village have nothing to do with her. Can't you let her go?"

"Qi Hao, you dare to bring up conditions with us? I don't care who she is, everyone in Wind Fall Village will have to come with us! However, compared to you, this lady is clearly more aware of the situation. She knows that we, the Black Cliff Mountain Bandits, cannot be defeated so she has decided to follow us

obediently."

The bandit burst into an arrogant laugh but his vulgar eyes continued to size Gu Ruoyun up. "It goes without saying that with such a beautiful woman in the Wind Fall Village, it's been quite a profit for us to have made the trip."

"You..."

Qi Hao clenched his fist tightly, feeling a great urge to land it on the bandit. However, he was only a normal person, how could he possibly stand a chance in a fight against a cultivator?

Gu Ruoyun looked at Qi Hao but she kept quiet. She slowly walked out of the door and spoke indifferently, "Didn't you say that you wanted to take us away? Lead the way then, I'm a bit pressed for time here so don't hinder me from conducting other matters."

The bandits were in shock when they heard her words.

What does she mean?

Why does she make it sound like we, as bandits, have become people who would lead the way? Besides, she says that she's pressed for time? That we should not waste her time on her business?

After all, we are strong bandits. Is this woman not afraid of us at all?

"Big Brother, I'm scared."

Xiao Yu crept towards Qi Hao and tugged his sleeve as her freckled face filled with fear. "Will they treat us the same way as how they had treated Mother and Father?"

"Xiao Yu, don't be afraid."

Qi Hao pulled Xiao Yu into his arms and patted her back soothingly. "Big Brother will protect you," he replied softly. "I won't let anyone hurt you."

Mother and Father are dead. My sister is my only family.

Today, I will protect her no matter what!

All the villagers had been restrained and pushed into the center of the square outside the village. They were surrounded by the bandits who were wielding knives and spears. When they looked into the bandit's fearsome eyes, they were so terrified that they did not dare utter a word.

Those who were timid have even wet their pants. Instantly, the smell of urine filled the air around the square.

A brawny, middle-aged brute was sitting on a chair at the foremost of the bandits. The fierce look on his face gave off a very sinister air. Coupled with the murderous bloodlust from his body, one could tell at first glance that he was the type of person who could kill a man without even batting an eye.

Chapter 1043: The Bandits' Punishment (1)

"Nian Ye, why have you been captured as well?"

An older woman, who was dressed in short robes with a floral pattern, noticed Gu Ruoyun immediately as she entered the square and looked mildly shocked. She then cried out angrily, "These bandits simply have no humanity! They wouldn't even spare a maiden. Furthermore, she's only a passerby yet this time, she has been dragged down by the Wind Fall Village."

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently as she asked, "Auntie Hua, are these bandits very powerful?"

"Of course they are," sighed Auntie Hua. "Apparently, the Leader of these bandits is a Martial King! To us common folk, a Martial King is simply invincible! It looks that the Wind Fall Village is finished this time."

A Martial King?

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders.

There were numerous Martial Kings in the Northern Block Territory so they were not considered to be particularly outstanding. However, how could they have possibly been reduced to looting from villagers?

After all, generally speaking, cultivators were a very proud bunch. They have always viewed anyone attacking the common folk with disdain! Hence, even though common folk does exist on the mainland, they have always lived peaceful and untouched lives.

"Nian Ye, if you get the chance, just run. Don't worry about us. These bandies have never blinked whenever it comes to murder so no good can come from falling into their hands."

Under these circumstances, some of the simple villagers were still worried about Gu Ruoyun's safety. It made her feel rather

touched.

"Don't worry, just leave this matter to me."

Gu Ruoyun smiled and turned her gaze towards the bandit at the foremost of the group.

"Leave it to you?" Auntie Hua was stunned and she could not understand the meaning behind Gu Ruoyun's words. "Nian Ye, I know that you're not an average person so perhaps you're a cultivator too. However, these bandits' powers aren't like anyone else's. If you rush towards them, you'll lose out!"

These villagers have never left Wind Fall Village all their life so they do not really understand the world outside. Therefore, when it comes to the insignificant Martial Kings who were not even worth mentioning, they were like gods in the villager's eyes.

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders and carried a nonchalant smile on her face as if she had not heard Auntie Hua's exclamation.

When Auntie Hua noticed that Gu Ruoyun had paid no notice to her warning, she became anxious. "Nian Ye, I see that you're still very young and even if you do have pretty good talent, you must only be at the rank of a Martial General now. You're no match for those bandits."

The Black Mountain Cliff Bandits have always mentioned that their leader has great power and Martial Kings at their Leader's age were too few to count. Hence, to the villagers, regardless of how talented she was, Gu Ruoyun's young age could only mean that she must be a Martial General.

However, the guileless Auntie Hua was not aware that there was such a thing called bragging in this world!

"It looks like everyone is here now."

The head of the bandits stood up from his chair and swept his fearsome gaze across the villagers cowering beneath him. His face carried a cruel sneer as he said, "Today, I'm going to make an

announcement! The Wind Fall Villagers shall contribute one woman to the Black Cliff Mountain Bandits every month. If you miss out on one month, I'll come down to the Wind Fall Village and kill two people!"

What?

Hearing this, the men of Wind Fall Village exploded with rage.

"You want us to use our women in exchange for us to drag out an ignoble existence? We won't do this! This is a complete damage to our honor as men!"

"That's right! Brothers, we're not going to listen to these bandits anymore! We can deal with the fact that he's making us contribute a big half of our food every year but now he's making grand designs over our wives and daughter! A real man would never allow anyone to tarnish our wives! I'd rather die than allow anyone to abuse my family!"

Chapter 1044: The Bandits' Punishment (2)

The Leader of the bandits' expression gradually became frosty. A bandit next to him noticed the dissatisfaction on his face and hurriedly stepped out. "How dare you?" he reprimanded angrily. "It's a privilege that our Leader has taken a fancy to your wives and daughters. Countless people have been trying to curry favor from our Leader! You now have the opportunity yet you don't appreciate this boon? Could it be that you've forgotten that our Leader is a Martial King? Do you have any idea what Martial Kings are? There are only five in existence on the entire mainland!"

The bandit held out five fingers as he exclaimed complacently, "My Leader is one of the five most powerful cultivators. As for those at the rank of Martial King and above, hehe, let me tell you this - they've been extinct for hundreds of years! I can see that you're indeed a group of country bumpkins who've never seen the world yet you dare to act so arrogantly towards someone of my Leader's station. Do you know how to write the word 'death'?"

Gu Ruoyun crossed her arms over her chest as she stared smilingly at the bandit who was bragging vigorously.

There are only five Martial Kings on the mainland? The Leader of these bandits is actually one of the most powerful cultivators? Besides, cultivators at the rank of Martial King and above haven't emerged for over a few hundred years?

How has he managed to survive for so long with all this bragging? Why haven't the powerful cultivators of the mainland come to destroy him yet?

Nevertheless, Gu Ruoyun knows very well that even if the powerful cultivators had heard about his bragging, they would probably consider him as a bouncing little clown and would be too lazy to care about him. On the other hand, he only had the ability to bully a few villagers who have never seen the world.

"The Leader of the bandits is that powerful." Auntie Hua clearly believed in these words and sighed. "Nian Ye," she urged, "Don't be hasty. You won't be of any match to him, he's one of the most powerful cultivators on the mainland. We'll try to beg him for mercy later so that he'll let you leave. Besides, you're not a villager of the Wind Fall Village so you'll be fine if you leave."

"I've said to leave this matter to me." Gu Ruoyun chuckled softly. Her clear and cold gaze remained fixed upon the bandits who were acting like bouncing little clowns. The smile on her face has grown even more pronounced as she challenged, "You say that the most powerful cultivators on the mainland are Martial Kings? And that Martial Emperors and the rest no longer exists?"

Her voice was clear and bright as it resounded through the silent crowd, instantly drawing everyone's attention.

"Of course." The bandit glared at Gu Ruoyun and continued to brag, "I'm telling you this, our Leader isn't just one of the most powerful cultivators on the mainland, he's the youngest Martial King too! The other Martial Kings are nearing the cemetery now and only our Leader was the only one who has managed to reach this rank in his middle age! Our Leader is the most talented person on the mainland. He's the only one, there's no other! Perhaps he would even breakthrough to become the first Martial Emperor the world has seen in a few hundred years. Think about it, how powerful is a Martial Emperor? Shouldn't you feel honored to have the privilege to give your women to such a powerful man?"

Gu Ruoyun raised her brows and responded with a smile that did not reach her eyes, "How was I not aware that the most powerful person on the mainland has become a Martial King? However, those Martial Emperors, Martial Honors and Martial Supremes... Where have they gone?"

Auntie Hua hurriedly tugged Gu Ruoyun's sleeve when she saw that Gu Ruoyun was provoking the Leader of the bandits. She was attempting to signal her against speaking any further so that she

would avoid angering these merciless beings. If that were to happen, she could forget about leaving the village.

"Nian Ye."

The little maiden was a little worried as well. Her freckled faced carried a sense of anxiety.

"You'd better stop talking. These people are very scary, they'll hurt you."

Chapter 1045: The Bandits' Punishment (3)

The little maiden has taken a liking towards Gu Ruoyun. Furthermore, the latter had promised to teach her medicine so the little maiden certainly does not wish for anything to happen to her.

Gu Ruoyun gently patted the little maiden's arm but did not console her. She then turned with a half smile in her eyes towards the Leader of the bandits. No one had sensed the accumulation of murderous intent in her eyes.

"Hmph!" The Leader of the bandits scoffed icily. His entire face hardened fiercely as he said, "What would a bumpkin like you know about today's world? Martial Kings are now at the top of the food chain in our world. Those ranks that you've just mentioned are in the past now. Do you think that after reading a few books, you can understand how the few cultivators on the mainland are ranked outside of the village? What a joke! If it hadn't been for the fact that I do not want to live my life being fawned over, I would never have come to place like this! My reputation on this mainland is something that none of you could ever imagine! I only need to show myself before the eyes of the world and those who wish to be my apprentices would cling onto me and refuse to let go! Many on this mainland are cracking their heads to find ways to become my disciple! It's just that I've yet to be impressed by anyone so I haven't accepted anyone as my disciple."

Gu Ruoyun could not help but admire this Bandit Leader for his ability to play pretend up to this degree. This was a form of technique too!

"What? Are you too shocked to reply?" the Bandit Leader scoffed complacently at the sight of the flabbergasted Gu Ruoyun who was at a loss for words.

To him, anyone who has heard of his high prestige would be so

shocked that they would pee in their pants. They would then worship him like a deity. This was how he had managed to trick his little henchmen.

Of course, the reason why he had been made Bandit Leader was largely due to his powers as a Martial King.

"No," Gu Ruoyun said as she shook her head. "I was merely admiring your imagination and your eloquence in talking non-stop."

How could the Bandit Leader fail to hear the disdain in her words? His expression changed instantly and he glared at her fiercely. "Little girl, are you refusing to comply with my words? Alright then! Step forward. I'll give you a taste of a Martial King's powers!"

Gu Ruoyun curled her lips into a small smile and was just about to step forward when a hand reached out from behind her and held her in a tight grip.

"Nian Ye." Qin Hao's honest and good-natured face showed a sense of anxiety, even the tone of his voice has changed. "Don't go over there! He really does have great power. You're no match for him."

Gu Ruoyun patted Qin Hao's hand and smiled gently. The resolution in her clear and cold eyes was solid and unyielding like a rock. "The Wind Fall City has taken care of me for such a long time," she replied in a deep voice. "This time, it's my turn to repay you for your kindness."

After saying her piece, she pushed Qin Hao's large, coarse hand away with one swift move. She then turned to face the Bandit Leader.

"Nian Ye..."

Qin Hao was shocked as he stared dazedly at Gu Ruoyun who was approaching the Bandit Leader. However, his gaze soon slowly

filled with determination.

Nian Ye is a guest of the Wind Fall Village. No matter what, I cannot let any harm befall my guest!

At that moment, he only has one thing on his mind. The hands which he had once used to wrestle a wild beast slowly clenched unconsciously. His masculine features gradually filled with resolve.

"I'm here."

Gu Ruoyun looked at the Bandit Leader and smiled. "So, can you now give me a taste of a Martial King's power? Honestly speaking, I haven't felt the extent of a Martial King's power for a long time now."

She was telling the truth when she said that.

Chapter 1046: The Bandits' Punishment (4)

Ever since Gu Ruoyun had left the West Spirit Mainland, she has constantly faced powerful cultivators! Even her weakest opponents had been Martial Emperors at the least! Hence, she has really not experienced the power of a Martial King for a long time.

However, when the Bandit Leader heard these words, he thought that Gu Ruoyun had been flattering him.

He decided that he would lessen her agony later on because of her flattery.

"Hmph, since you're so eager to know the power of a Martial King, let me grant your wish!" sneered the Bandit Leader. He then reappeared in front of Gu Ruoyun in a flash.

His eyes were like extremely sharp knives. The sinister look on his fierce features was a rather terrifying sight.

"Leader, give this damned girl the taste of a Martial King's power!"

"That's right! She actually had the audacity to question our Leader's power! How is this any different from digging your own grave?"

The bandits cried out when they saw that their Leader was about to make his move.

After all, they had never seen their Leader attack anyone else despite having followed him for a very long time! Everyone in this vicinity would immediately tremble with fear at the very mention of their Leader's name! Only this little girl would act so recklessly and dare to challenge their Leader!

"That's it."

Auntie Hua could not help but close her eyes and sigh softly.

"Xiao Yu, if you see a chance, run away immediately." Qin Hao

clenched his fist tightly as he spoke with determination, "Run as far as you can and don't come back to Wind Fall Village."

The little maiden seems to understand what Qin Hao was trying to say and she held her small body tightly. She then tugged Qin Hao's robe pitifully as she tearfully replied, "Brother, our parents are gone. You're the only family I have left, I don't want to become an orphan, I..."

"Xiao Yu, I don't want to live under these bandits' tyranny for the rest of my life so I will draw my weapons like mother and father did. Besides, Nian Ye is innocent. She's only an injured person that I've brought back to the village. If I had not brought her here, she would not have been dragged down along with us."

Qin Hao lowered his eyelids and spoke resolutely, "However, I'm still worried about you. If a fight breaks out, run and don't turn back! Do you understand me?"

The little maiden fell silent for a moment but nodded in the end.

"Don't you die on me, Big Brother. You must live on for my sake. Otherwise, I will truly become an orphan."

"Alright."

Qin Hao stroked the little maiden's head as his grey eyes filled with love and reluctance.

"Big Brother promises you that I'll make it out alive and look for you after this."

Qin Hao then lifted his head after saying his piece. His eyes shot keenly towards the Bandit Leader in front of Gu Ruoyun as he spoke in a hoarse and low voice, "You bandits, isn't it enough that you've hurt my family? Now, not only do you want to force Wind Fall Village to give your wives and daughters to you, you'd even bully a lady like Nian Ye! This time, the villagers of Wind Fall Village will no longer live under your threat! Fellow villagers and elders! If you no longer wish to live under this tyranny, let us draw

our weapons and fight back! Otherwise, we will die by the hands of these bandits one day."

"Qin Hao is right, we can't tolerate this any longer! Brothers, let us draw our weapons and protect our wives and daughters."

There were a few people in the square who did not have their hands bound. Since those people had never retaliated or tried to escape, the bandits had felt that it would be unnecessary to tie them up!

Hence, once Qin Hao had spoken, the men in the group whose hands were unbound immediately rose to their feet. They then took out the small knives which they had been carrying and cut the ropes from the hands of their fellow villagers.

Chapter 1047: The Bandits' Punishment (5)

This time, the bandits had miscalculated.

They thought that these people would never dare to retaliate under the tyranny of a Martial King so they had not searched their captive's body. However, how could villagers who lived at Wind Fall Village go around without bringing along a sharp weapon every day?

Only the Bandit Leader seems to be unworried about the villager's final struggle. He scoffed arrogantly as he declared disdainfully, "You're just a bunch of ignorant villagers. Even people like you would dare to oppose me? You're all looking for your own deaths! However, I have no time to bother about you now! I'll play with you once I've given this woman a taste of this lesson!"

The Martial King Bandit Leader saw no need to place any importance on these common folk.

He could crush them with just one finger!

Gu Ruoyun felt moved as she watched Qin Hao and the other villager's actions. She did not say anything as her clear and cold gaze landed upon the Bandit Leader once again.

"I'm waiting, or should we say that you can't harness your Martial King powers?"

"You're digging your own grave!"

The Bandit Leader's expression changed and a warm yellow hue enveloped his fist as he slammed it fiercely towards Gu Ruoyun's chest.

Bam!

His strike landed on Gu Ruoyun's body without any warning but...

The Bandit Leader's eyes, which had been initially complacent, filled with astonishment as he stared at the woman whose body had remained as unmoved as a stone.

How can this be?

I had gathered all of my might in that attack yet she had not moved at all?

The entire square was now completely silent.

The riled-up villagers stopped their ruckus as they stared unblinkingly at the drastic change on the Bandit Leader's face before they looked at... The indifferent girl in green robes.

Gu Ruoyun looked at the fist which had landed on her chest before turning her gaze towards the Bandit King once again. She then exclaimed with a small smile, "Is this everything you've got? I think... That's not just it."

The Bandit Leader's expression turned ashen. He could feel the disdainful stares surrounding him and even his henchmen were eyeing him with suspicion.

How could the Bandit Leader, who has been a tyrant for so many years, possibly bear this?

"I was only using my average capacity earlier on. I certainly haven't displayed the full force of my Martial King powers. This time, I won't throw the game. You can go to hell!"

Whoosh!

The Bandit Leader yanked out his machete fiercely before slashing its sharp blade at Gu Ruoyun's shoulder. The murderous intent in his eyes has thickened. From his point of view, this knife would completely slice the woman's body in half.

Qin Hao and the others had just regained their senses when they saw Gu Ruoyun under the machete's gleam. The look in their eyes immediately changed greatly.

Some of them shut their eyes, unable to bring themselves to endure this. They did not wish to watch the delicate and pretty girl crumple into a pool of blood.

Dang!

Suddenly, a sharp and clear sound rang out.

It sounded like a sharp weapon clashing against steel. Some of the ones who could not bear to watch opened their eyes once again.

The woman's small smile looked absolutely engaging under the gentle breeze.

A large, sharp knife was propped up against her slender shoulder but her expression has remained unchanged. A shallow smile had accumulated in her clear gaze.

"What? Is that the full extent of your power?"

Gu Ruoyun's clear and cold voice brought the Bandit Leader back to his senses. Panic began to cloud over the initial ferocity in his eyes. The strong terror in his heart made him raise his machete and slash it fiercely towards Gu Ruoyun once again.

"You can go to hell!"

This woman must die!

Otherwise, I will live in terror for the rest of my life!

Chapter 1048: The Bandits' Punishment (6)

Dang!

Dang, dang!

The Bandit Leader's machete slashed at her over and over again yet it could only make a sharp and clear noise like it was striking against steel.

Even his opponent's robes had remained untouched!

"No! That's impossible!"

The Bandit Leader was on the verge of a breakdown. He stumbled back and the machete in his hand fell to the ground. He then bellowed maniacally, "You're a monster, you must be a monster! How could a human remain unscathed from a knife wound? I don't believe it, I can't believe it!"

At that moment, forget about the bandits, even the villagers of Wind Fall Village were in shock.

What is her flesh made of? Why is it that not even knives or swords can harm her? No wonder she had so much confidence, it's actually because her body is special...

In the villagers' eyes, Gu Ruoyun's body must have something special. Otherwise, it would not be possible for her to remain unscathed from being slashed by a blade.

"Do you want to know why?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she walked towards the Bandit Leader. Her smile filled the Bandit Leader's eyes, causing his gaze to waver.

"You... Who are you? Why are you impervious to swords and spears?"

"No one in this world is actually impervious to swords and spears. As for the reason why you cannot hurt me, the answer is very simple..."

Boom!

A powerful energy came whirling out from Gu Ruoyun's body. It covered the sky and earth before slamming towards the Bandit Leader's head.

The immense pressure caused the Bandit Leader to feel as if a large rock was pressing against his body. The sheer force of it nearly caused him to throw up a mouthful of blood. This power was far too familiar to him! Only those at the rank of a Martial Emperor and above would possess such a powerful force!

Why would a cultivator at the rank above a Martial Emperor make an appearance in this godforsaken mountain village?

No!

I do not believe that I'd have such horrible luck!

However, after witnessing the scene before me, I have to believe it!

Gu Ruoyun curled her lips and turned towards the horrified Bandit Leader with a smile that did not reach her eyes. "Because the difference between your powers and mine isn't just by one or two levels, you couldn't even penetrate my defenses. Do you still think you can hurt me?"

The Bandit Leader began to tremble as his eyes filled with panic. He opened his mouth to speak but was unable to make a sound.

"The most powerful cultivators on the mainland now are only at the Martial King rank?" Gu Ruoyun laughed icily before she continued to speak, "Why is it that in the world outside the village where I come from, we've never heard of having Martial Kings calling the shots? On the East Peak Mainland, Martial Kings are considered to be at the bottom of the barrel. There are even a substantial number of Martial Supremes! However, it's unfortunate that I've met many Martial Supremes yet you, who holds the existence of the lowest of the low, are here bragging

about your invincibility?"

"Of course, no matter how much you brag, that's entirely your business. However, this time, you've made that mistake to me."

Gu Ruoyun slowly raised her hand. The Bandit Leader could only stare in terror at her as a powerful force the scale of Mount Tai came slamming down above his head with a crash.

This time, the Bandit Leader did not even have the time to beg for mercy. As soon as the Mount Tai-level force slammed onto him, he was immediately flattened into a... Meat patty!

The crowd was in shock.

This was especially true for the villagers of Wind Fall Village. They never imagined that this fair, pretty, and ever smiling maiden would possess such great power!

They had not even managed to see her attack before the Martial King Bandit Leader's life was sent into the Yellow Springs?

Auntie Hua laughed bitterly. "Nian Ye, you've concealed yourself very deeply. We were nearly shocked to death. It's a good thing you did not fall into any danger."

Chapter 1049: The Bandits' Punishment (7)

Qin Hao was dumbstruck. He never thought that the woman he had rescued would turn out to be so terrifyingly powerful! Of course, if it had not been for his kindness at the time, perhaps Wind Fall Village would have been completely destroyed by these bandits today!

The little maiden blinked her large eyes as her little freckled face stared at Gu Ruoyun with admiration.

Nian Ye is really my idol. Not only is she knowledgeable about medicine, she even holds great power!

If I could be as powerful as her one day, that would be great!

"Run!"

The rest of the bandits finally returned to their senses after witnessing their Leader's demise. They looked at one another before they attempted to escape into the forest outside the village!

Gu Ruoyun moved without even thinking. She did not even look back and kept her eyes on the villagers of Wind Fall Village the entire time.

Qin Hao was just about to bring up the bandits' escape but before he could speak, he was completely shocked by what had happened next.

Boom!

Boom, boom, boom!

Even the fleeing bandits did not know what had happened. Their bodies expanded like balloons before they exploded straightaway! Blood and flesh splattered everywhere and screams of agony ensued.

What does it mean when one could kill someone without touching them?

Perhaps only powerful cultivators like her would have the ability to accomplish that!

The villagers of Wind Fall Village have never witnessed such a bloody scene and they were all obviously scared witless. Of course, not a single one of them felt any pity for the bandits. After all, these bandits have murdered countless innocent villagers that year!

Many of their relatives have died by their hands!

Therefore, the bandits' cruel deaths was a great sense of satisfaction for all the villagers!

"Qin Hao, Auntie Hua, and Xiao Yu, I've stayed here for much too long now. It's time for me to leave." Gu Ruoyun smiled as she turned her gaze towards the simple villagers.

"Before I leave, I'll make a trip to the Black Cliff Mountains and get rid of the remaining bandits. From now on, you won't ever have to worry about being hurt by them."

"Nian Ye, it's really all thanks to you now," Auntie Hua exclaimed gratefully. "Otherwise, the Wind Fall Village would definitely have suffered persecution once again. I know that you don't come from simple origins so Wind Fall Village is no place for you."

Gu Ruoyun merely smiled when she heard Auntie Hua's words. She then slowly turned her gaze towards the little maiden's freckled face.

"You have pretty good ambition. I hope that you'll become a great doctor one day."

The little maiden tugged at Gu Ruoyun's sleeve reluctantly and asked, "Nian Ye, will you come back?"

Her eyes were filled with anticipation as she stared at Gu Ruoyun unblinkingly.

Gu Ruoyun mulled it over before she nodded. "I've promised you

that I would teach you medicine. I'll definitely come back."

"Really?" The little maiden's eyes lit up. "Then let's pinky swear. You're not allowed to lie to me."

"Alright."

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently and linked her pinky with the little maiden's. "I won't lie to you," she replied sincerely. "Once I've finished my task, I'll come back and visit all of you and teach you medicine."

Undoubtedly, during the course of her half a month's stay in Wind Fall Village, Gu Ruoyun had enjoyed a sense of relaxation that she had never experienced before! Therefore, if she ever has the chance, she would definitely return to this place.

"Take care."

Gu Ruoyun joined her fists and took one last look at their simple and honest features before she turned away and headed out of the village.

However, Gu Ruoyun never would have thought that this farewell would actually turn out to be an eternal parting!

When she returned to this place once again, she would be greeted by a blood-stained village. The little maiden's lifeless, freckled little face and all her acquaintances would be found lying in a pool of blood... The agony in her heart was unimaginable.

Chapter 1050: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme (1)

"This must be the blazing cave that Xiao Yu had mentioned."

Gu Ruoyun paused outside a mountain cave. She could feel the scorching temperature from the cave and her gaze slowly became serious. She gently exhaled and murmured, "The Dragon Phoenix Fruit should be inside but I also sense a powerful aura at the end of the cave..."

Nevertheless, for the sake of restoring Yu'er's arm, she did not care too much about it.

She took a step forward at the thought of this and entered the cave.

As she set foot into the cave, a wave of heat rose from the cave floor. Gu Ruoyun did not hesitate and quickly walked deeper into the cave.

"The Blood Moon Blossom is a medicinal herb which accompanies the Dragon Phoenix Fruit. Wherever there's a Dragon Phoenix Fruit, there will be Blood Moon Blossom as well. However, the land which contains Blood Moon Blossom might not have any Dragon Phoenix Fruit. Still, even if there is only a small sliver of hope, I must try."

Not long after entering the cave, Gu Ruoyun stumbled upon the little Blood Moon Blossoms. However, she could not see any Dragon Phoenix Fruit in the area surrounding the blood-colored flowers.

Gu Ruoyun guessed that Qin Hao must have picked the Blood Moon Blossoms from the ones which were growing here. After all, based on his body, he would not be able to venture any deeper into the blazing cave.

"Master, something doesn't feel right in this place."

Yunyao's voice rang out from within her soul.

"I know."

Gu Ruoyun fell momentarily silent before she replied, "For Yu'er's sake, I have to try."

"Alright."

Yunyao sighed gently as she reminded, "Master, Lord Zixie is still undergoing his breakthrough and we're powerless to help you too. You must be very careful and be wary of your safety."

"I understand."

Gu Ruoyun gently lifted her head. Her eyes were filled with determination.

She has always greatly valued her life. If she were to ever lose her life, the people around her would be in grave danger. So, no matter what, she had to protect herself.

The scorching temperature grew even hotter as she journeyed deeper into the cave. It was a good thing that Gu Ruoyun was already a Martial Supreme. Coupled with the specialties in her body, this was not much of a problem for her to endure.

Suddenly, she paused and fixed her gaze straight ahead as a rush of joy slowly filled her clear and cold eyes.

Right in front of her, a bright red fruit shaped like a dragon's head resting on fiery-red leaves entered her line of sight. The red fruit was surrounded by clusters of little blood-colored flowers.

"The Dragon Phoenix Fruit! It's shaped like the head of a dragon and has the color of blood. It seems that its name does indeed translate to reality. However..."

Gu Ruoyun furrowed her brows. As she stepped closer to the Dragon Phoenix Fruit, the dangerous aura became closer as well, heightening her senses. She did not dare to relax at all.

"Master, watch out!"

An anxious cry rang out from within her soul.

Suddenly, a fiery light came spiraling out from within the blazing cave, followed by a scorching temperature that could burn one's soul alive! A powerful red flame burst throughout the entire cave, casting a brilliant red light.

"Hahaha, this Holy One has been waiting in this cave for many years now. I've finally found a satisfying body! Little girl, loan your flesh to me! Then I can leave this wretched place!"

As the wild laughter died down, the creature which had resided in the deep recesses of the cave finally showed his face.

It was a gigantic flaming dragon!

His entire body was made of flames, making it look dominant and unrivaled. That large body hovered within the blazing cave, giving off a powerful sense of oppression.

However...

Chapter 1051: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme (2)

The initially straight-faced Gu Ruoyun could not stop herself from bursting into laughter when she saw the flaming dragon which had appeared before her.

"A flaming dragon's spirit? If your body were here, perhaps I would have felt threatened. However, you are only a spirit! I need not worry about a spirit."

Gu Ruoyun raised her brow and stared at the flaming dragon's transparent body as she slowly replied.

"Hmph, don't spout such wild words, little girl!" the flaming dragon scoffed icily. "I may be a spirit now but I can still destroy you! This Holy One has been imprisoned here for so many years and many humans had blundered in before. I had turned my back on their inferior talents so I burned them into ashes! However, your talents aren't bad. As long as you give your physical body to me, I will spare your life!"

Hearing this, Gu Ruoyun smiled. "Give my physical body to you? How is that any different from death?"

"You..." The flaming dragon glared at her. He then spoke arrogantly, "That's still better than having your soul scattered into nothing! Besides, little girl, if you had left when you had just entered the blazing cave, perhaps you could have avoided this stand-off. Yet you had insisted on entering deeper into the cave! Isn't this the same as presenting your physical body to me on a silver platter? You can't blame me for enjoying this!"

The flaming dragon had been imprisoned here and he could only move around the area surrounding the Dragon Phoenix Fruit.

This was the reason why Qin Hao had been able to leave with his life.

The flaming dragon could not possibly reach that area near the cave's entrance! Had he ventured any deeper, he might have ended up losing his life like everyone else without even leaving a corpse!

"If I refuse?" Gu Ruoyun mildly lifted her gaze and an icy chill slowly filled the smile on her lips.

"Hahaha!"

The flaming dragon laughed in spite of his rage, his red eyes looked as if they were spitting fire. "If you won't do this the easy way, little human girl, we'll do it the hard way. Don't blame me for twisting your soul and scattering it into the air!"

Roar!

As he finished talking, the flaming dragon roared angrily and swatted his long tail towards Gu Ruoyun.

Slam!

The flaming dragon's tail struck Gu Ruoyun's body, causing her to stumble a few steps back. A small trickle of blood began to drip down from the corner of her lips.

Generally speaking, once any living thing loses its life, its spirit would turn into a being with no substance.

Just like the white dragon.

Even though he was a weapon spirit and was visible to the eye, one could not touch him physically!

However, the person who had imprisoned the flaming dragon seems to have done something that provided his spirit with an essence. The tail which had hit Gu Ruoyun had nearly smashed her ribs.

"Human, this Holy One shall give you one last chance. Will you give me your physical body or not?"

The flaming dragon stared down at Gu Ruoyun, looking rather arrogant as if the woman beneath him was as tiny as an insect! He,

on the other hand, was like a deity sitting high above her.

"Even if you asked me a hundred times, my answer will remain the same! I make the decisions over my own body. I will never give it to you."

Gu Ruoyun wiped the trail of blood from the corner of her lips as she rose to her feet.

"Hmph. You are ignorant and arrogant!"

The flaming dragon no longer bothered to discuss bullsh*t with her. He hurled his dragon's breath from his mouth, aiming it towards Gu Ruoyun.

Boom!

The dragon's breath was like a flaming tornado as it slammed fiercely onto Gu Ruoyun's body. Gu Ruoyun was pushed several steps back. Her fine, black hair gently fluttered in the wind as an icy chill appeared within her clear and cold gaze.

Chapter 1052: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme (3)

"Human, you are rather stubborn but this Holy One will take your body!"

The flaming dragon burst into derisive laughter. His large body was like a hurricane as it spiraled towards Gu Ruoyun.

During this short period of time, Gu Ruoyun had already grasped the scale of power that the flaming dragon was capable of.

Perhaps this dragon had been a Martial Saint during his golden age but he has now been reduced to only a spirit! He no longer has the ability to release his true power! Even so, it would not be easy to defeat him.

Slam!

Slam, slam, slam!

Perhaps the flaming dragon was afraid of harming Gu Ruoyun's body. Hence, he did not utilize his dragon breath against her anymore. Instead, he slammed his huge body continuously against Gu Ruoyun's chest, causing her bile to rise up from within her throat. However, she fiercely swallowed it.

"Damned reptile!"

The Vermillion Bird screamed with rage from within Gu Ruoyun's soul and shrieked furiously, "If it wasn't for the fact that the Ancient Divine Pagoda has been sealed at the moment, this reptile wouldn't dare act so arrogantly in front of me! Master, get out of this place first. Wait until I can come out and fight for you then we can return and make him pay."

Gu Ruoyun did not answer. Her eyes were turned towards the Dragon Phoenix Fruit behind the flaming dragon. Determination filled her clear and cold gaze once again.

"You're only a spirit. I've said it before, if you were a complete flaming dragon, perhaps I would really be afraid. Unfortunately, the one thing that I, Gu Ruoyun, have never been afraid of is spirits!"

Zoom!

Gu Ruoyun's body suddenly turned into a ray of light and charged towards the flaming dragon.

The flaming dragon shocked. He never thought that not only does this little girl have no intentions of escaping, she would actually have the courage to attack him? Does she no longer wish to live?

Gu Ruoyun quickly reappeared in front of the flaming dragon. She grabbed him in a tight grip, opened her mouth and bit the flaming dragon's spirit.

"Roar!"

Rip!

The agony from being bitten caused the flaming dragon to let out a heart-breaking roar. His body thrashed fiercely as he tried to fling the woman, who was hanging onto him, off from his body.

"Master, have you gone mad?"

Yun Yao and the rest cried out anxiously when they saw Gu Ruoyun's actions.

She had risked a lot when she consumed Zixie's source of power but they never thought that she would not even spare a flaming dragon! What if both their energies were to clash? She would most definitely explode and die!

Gu Ruoyun ignored whatever Yun Yao and the others were thinking as she opened her mouth once again and sank her teeth into the flaming dragon's spirit.

In everyone's eyes, Gu Ruoyun has obviously gone mad now!

However, only Gu Ruoyun herself understood what she was doing. She was not trying to dig her own grave by swallowing the powers of another.

Instead, this was the Divine Weapon, the Ninth Emperor's demand!

She could feel that the Ninth Emperor, which resides within her mind, was hungry and it was guiding her towards swallowing the flaming dragon's spirit. This was why Gu Ruoyun was acting in this manner.

"Roar!"

"Roar, roar, roar!"

The flaming dragon trembled in agony as the flames on his body burned brighter and brighter. At that moment, he no longer cared about the physical body that he had been vying for. All he could think of was to burn the woman hanging off his body into ashes!

However, Gu Ruoyun does not seem to feel the scorching heat as she continued to gnaw the flaming dragon's spirit as if she was enjoying a delicious meal.

Boom!

A hurricane rose from the top of Gu Ruoyun's head, hovering around the entire blazing cave. Gu Ruoyun, who was now feeling very full, quickly crossed her legs and sat down. She then began to digest the power within her body...

Chapter 1053: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme (4)

"My Lord, according to the soul tracking plate, Gu Ruoyun should be near this little village."

A group of people were standing in mid-air outside Wind Fall Village.

The leader of the group was a middle-aged man with a snobbish and indifferent expression. His eyes were cold and icy. Upon hearing his subordinate's report, a sneer appeared on his face as he ordered, "Move out! No matter where she runs to, she won't escape from the palm of my hand! If it had not been for a sudden issue in the soul tracking plate, we wouldn't have needed an entire month to find this place."

Whoosh!

Once he had said his piece, Lin Fen warped and reappeared in the village.

At this time, everyone in the village was experiencing an auspicious and peaceful period. In the absence of the trouble-causing bandits, the men were tilling the farm and the women were weaving. It was peaceful and prosperous. However, the villagers of Wind Fall Village never thought that a group of uninvited guests would also destroy the auspiciousness and peace of the entire village on this very day.

"Little maiden, have you seen the woman in this picture?"

One of the Lin family's cultivators noticed a freckled-faced little maiden who was passing them by. He grabbed her hand immediately as he inquired in an icy voice.

The little maiden clearly jumped in fright from the stranger's actions. Her eyes then moved timidly towards the portrait in the latter's hands. However, when she was stunned when she saw the

woman in green in the picture.

This... Isn't this Nian Ye?

The little maiden bit her lips. Previously, Big Brother had taken the wounded Nian Ye in. These people are now searching for her whereabouts. Could it be that these bad people are looking to hurt her?

To the naive little maiden, anyone who wishes to harm Nian Ye was a villain.

The reason behind this was very simple!

In her heart, Nian Ye was a great and kind person. Therefore, the people before her must be bad people.

"I... I don't know her."

The little maiden replied in a timid voice. Her big, bright eyes filled with confusion as if she had never seen the woman in the painting in her life.

"My Lord, she's lying." The Lin family cultivator who had grabbed the little maiden turned towards Lin Fen, joined his fists and remarked, "The soul tracking plate clearly states that Gu Ruoyun has been here before. This place still contains the aura that she's left behind even though she is no longer around! However, this country bumpkin had the audacity to lie to the Lin family members and withhold information about Gu Ruoyun's presence here. How should we deal with this?"

Lin Fen was silent for a moment before he mildly lifted his head as his features filled with icy lines.

"Spare no one! I want Gu Ruoyun to understand the price she has to pay for having the audacity to escape from the Lin family's clutches!"

That price would start from anyone who has ever had any connections with her!

"As you command!"

The Lin family group joined their fists and replied in unison.

Lin Fen laughed icily before he slowly turned around and walked out of the village.

The sounds of combat and screams that came from behind him did nothing to make him stop. To forces like the Lin family, a bunch of villagers was about as significant as insects.

Useless good-for-nothings like them would bring no consequences even if they were to kill tens of thousands of them!

"Gu Ruoyun, even if you run to the ends of the earth, I, Lin Fen will catch you and make you experience the true meaning of despair!" Lin Fen paused in his steps and stared at the sky not too far away. An eerily cold smile filled his face.

...

At this moment, Gu Ruoyun, who was still in the middle of her breakthrough in the blazing cave, was unaware of the massacre in the little village! If she had known that the Lin family was not only able to trace her aura and act with such bloody cruelty, perhaps she would have chosen to not leave Wind Fall Village so soon.

Chapter 1054: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme (5)

"Phew."

Gu Ruoyun exhaled and slowly opened her eyes. A small smile hung on her face. "I've finally broken through to the rank of a mid-level Martial Supreme. It certainly wasn't a waste of time coming here."

Once she had said that, her gaze fell upon the trembling flaming dragon next to her.

How could the flaming dragon still carry his previous splendor now? His eyes were filled with terror and resentment as well as a deep sense of grief. His body no longer displayed its initial bright and vigorous appearance. Instead, his body has become transparent and he looked as if a gust of wind could blow his spirit away.

It seems that Gu Ruoyun's actions earlier has indeed brought a great deal of harm to his spirit.

"I'm going to take the Dragon Phoenix Fruit now. You have no objections, right?"

Gu Ruoyun raised her brow as she asked.

She would have loved to swallow this flaming dragon entirely if her body had not begun to feel saturated.

Unfortunately, she could not contain such great power.

The flaming dragon quickly nodded. Would I dare to object? This little girl is a total lunatic! I've already ignited my lifetime's worth of flames yet not only was it not enough to burn her to death, she had nearly eaten me alive.

Upon remembering the woman's lunacy, the flaming dragon's heart began to feel limp.

"Oh?" Gu Ruoyun curled her lips. "Do you still want my body?"

The flaming dragon quickly shook his head. How could he still have the courage to covet her physical body? All he wanted now as for this madwoman to leave this place as soon as possible!

Even though his spirit had been imprisoned here and he has no freedom, it was better than having his spirit scattered and completely destroyed! After this madwoman had consumed part of him, his spirit has become particularly weak. It was likely that his current level of power was not even at the Martial Emperor rank.

What powers would he have left to snatch this madwoman's physical body away?

"Seeing as you have no further issues, I'm leaving."

Gu Ruoyun rose to her feet. The flaming dragon watched as she walked towards the Dragon Phoenix Fruit which was surrounded by the flowers and plucked it. She then carefully wrapped it in a cloth bag.

"I never thought that I would reap such great profits after coming to Wind Fall Village." Gu Ruoyun giggled softly. "However, this is all because of Xiao Yu's hard work. Even though I don't have the time to teach her medicine right now, it wouldn't be a bad idea to gift her with a few books on medicine before I leave."

This blazing cave was located in a mountain at the back of Wind Fall Village. Hence, Gu Ruoyun was not very far from Wind Fall Village. She could still go back for a short visit after leaving the cave.

After that thought, Gu Ruoyun walked out of the cave without further delay.

"That madwoman has finally left."

Once he saw that Gu Ruoyun has left the cave, the flaming dragon heaved a sigh of relief and lamented resentfully, "She had consumed so much of my soul. How many years of recuperation

would I need for a full recovery? I hope that I'll never see that madwoman again! It's too scary! Are humans these days that insane?"

The flaming dragon hurriedly shook his head.

He has been imprisoned her for a few thousand years now and has not been in contact with the secular world for so long. If humans were just as insane as that woman nowadays, he would much rather stay here for the rest of his life. This was a far better fate than being made into dessert for those lunatics' consumption.

Gu Ruoyun did not expect for her one inadvertent action to bring about a chain reaction. From that moment on, anyone who had unwittingly wandered into the blazing cave would be fortunate enough to leave with their lives.

At Wind Fall Village.

Gu Ruoyun paused in her footsteps outside the village as she looked at Wind Fall Village's plaque which was lying on the ground. Her lucid and elegant features sank as her clear gaze darkened.

"I've only been away for a few days, what has happened to Wind Fall Village? I don't know why but I have a very bad feeling about this..."

Chapter 1055: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme (6)

Wind Fall Village, a once quiet and peaceful place, was now tainted with blood. The thick smell of death reeked throughout the entire village.

This was what Gu Ruoyun saw the very moment she entered Wind Fall Village...

The bodies of countless familiar-looking villagers were lying on the muddy ground. The earth beneath them was soaked in blood and the thick, metallic smell filled the air. These villagers had entertained her enthusiastically and full of vitality not so very long ago.

However, she could no longer see their simple and honest smiles. All that was left in its place was the dull color of dead ashes.

"I've only been away for a few days. What on earth happened here? Who killed them?"

Gu Ruoyun stumbled and her voice trembled as she asked.

She then noticed a small, deathly pale and freckled face in a pool of blood. However, that little face could no longer display her innocent and lively smile. All that remains was a pair of dull, wide-opened eyes as if she had died with an unresolved grievance.

Gu Ruoyun reached out her hand and gently placed it on the little maiden's eyelids, closing them.

...

"Nian Ye, do you know that my dream is to become a great doctor? I want to heal the sick and wounded! I even want to be able to snatch the life of a dying person from the clutches of the King of Hell!"

"Nian Ye, will you come back?"

"Really? Then let's pinky swear. You're not allowed to lie to me."

...

Gu Ruoyun slowly closed her eyes. After a long pause, she opened them again and turned towards the little maiden in the pool of blood. She murmured, "Xiao Yu, I've returned. Unfortunately, I had been too late but don't you worry, I won't let the culprits who had butchered the village get away with this no matter who they were!"

"Nian Ye..."

Just as Gu Ruoyun was rising to her feet, a frail voice called out from behind her, causing her body to stiffen. She hurriedly tried to find the source of the voice amongst the bodies.

"Nian Ye..."

The frail voice cried out once again. Gu Ruoyun finally managed to locate the person who had been crying out to her.

"Auntie Hua."

Gu Ruoyun rushed to Auntie Hua's side and helped her up. "You're still alive?" she exclaimed, "I have medicine. Swallow this quickly."

"No." Auntie Hua shook her head. Her entire body was drenched in blood and her voice was weak as she continued, "My body... I know it myself. There's no use... Only... Only, I never thought that I'd be able to hold on until your return."

"Auntie Hua..." Gu Ruoyun's heart trembled fiercely. She tried to speak but Auntie Hua cut her off.

"Nian Ye, those people... Those people had come here to find you. I think I heard something about... About some Lin family."

Auntie Hua had to gasp for breath with every word that she spoke yet she persisted. She was determined to finish what she needed to say.

The Lin family!

Boom!

A fiery rage immediately ignited within Gu Ruoyun's heart. It was a raging flame that could destroy the heavens and earth.

She never thought that the Lin family would be the ones responsible for destroying Wind Fall Village!

"Nian Ye..." Auntie Hua saw the overflowing fury on Gu Ruoyun's face along with her guilt and remorse as she muttered weakly, "You're a good person. We don't blame you. I... We only blame those cruel people. Previously, if it had not been for you... Perhaps, perhaps, we would not have been able to destroy those bandits and we wouldn't have enjoyed those few peaceful days... So, we don't blame you."

"Auntie Hua! Eat this pill, perhaps you'll live, I..."

"Really... There's really no need." Auntie Hua shook her head as her voice grew weaker and weaker as if it would disappear at any moment. "My family, friends... And fellow villagers are all gone. Even if I can be saved, I don't want to be saved. Nian Ye, you are a good and kind child. We, the people of Wind Fall Village... Don't blame you."

Chapter 1056: A Second Breakthrough To A High-Level Martial Supreme (1)

A good person? Kind?

Those words filled Gu Ruoyun with an urge to burst into laughter.

She has never been a kind person and has taken countless lives by her own hand! However, she has never hurt the innocent!

The people that she had killed all deserved to die!

However, she never thought that the Lin family would commit such a cruel massacre. They had shifted their anger onto a group of innocent villagers all because of the hatred between them!

She vowed that she would never rest until she has destroyed the entire Lin family!

"Auntie Hua, don't worry, I will avenge you and the other villagers. When that time comes, I will bring the skulls of the Lin family members to your graves and get them to apologize to you!"

Auntie Hua's wrinkled face smiled in relief. "Then... I can be at peace." She murmured weakly.

Thud!

Her hand slipped from Gu Ruoyun's grasp and fell onto the ground. She then slowly closed her eyes and stilled.

Gu Ruoyun placed Auntie Hua's body onto the ground and slowly rose to her feet. She turned to look at the sky as her voice, filled with bloodlust and a maniacal laughter, echoed throughout Wind Fall Village.

"To the Lin family and Lin Fen! I, Gu Ruoyun, hereby swear that I won't rest until all of you are dead! From now on, the Lin family will no longer exist in this world! I will kill anyone who tries to

stop me! Even if the cultivators of the First City were to send out their troops, they can forget about saving you from my hands!"

These villagers had been so kind, simple and honest.

They had clearly been implicated because of her yet even in death, they had never blamed her.

The murderers responsible for their deaths must die!

"Wei Yiyi, all of you, help me bury these villagers."

Gu Ruoyun released Wei Yiyi and the others from the Divine Weapon. The murderous intent in her distinctive eyes has not diminished. Instead, it has deepened. "Once that is done, it's time for us to give the Lin family a painful lesson!"

...

A fresh breeze rippled through the forest.

A woman dressed in green robes was sitting against a tree. Her lucid and elegant features were cold and detached while her clear and cool eyes held no signs of emotion.

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

Suddenly, numerous valiant-looking figures ricocheted towards her from a distance away. They then reappeared in front of Gu Ruoyun almost instantly.

However, Gu Ruoyun never lifted her head to look at the cultivators at all. It was as if she had not noticed their arrival.

"Gu Ruoyun, we've found you at last!" Lin Fen laughed icily. "Are you still going to try and escape from the Lin family's grasp?" he asked with a disdainful sneer. "You're dreaming! Why aren't you running now? Keep running if you think that you can. Hahaha!"

"Run?"

Gu Ruoyun finally reacted and her lips curled into an indifferent angle. "I've been waiting for you so why should I run?"

"Humph!"

Lin Fen's entire face filled with disdain as he stared down at Gu Ruoyun domineeringly. "It looks like you're under the impression that you actually stand a chance at survival so you want to stupidly give yourself up?"

Gu Ruoyun inclined her head and turned towards the middle-aged man standing in mid-air.

"I want to ask, how did you manage to track my aura?"

She had buried her name and lived incognito. Logically speaking, these people should not be aware of her connection with the villagers of Wind Fall Village.

"Haha!" Lin Fen burst into laughter. "Finding you is simply too easy! I hold a Divine Weapon which can track another's soul. As long as your soul is not destroyed, I can find you even if you're buried six feet under!"

"Is that so?" Gu Ruoyun laughed.

Her smile contains a frigid murderous intent. Her voice was icy when she spoke up once again.

"Did the Lin family members kill the villagers of Wind Fall Village?"

Chapter 1057: A Second Breakthrough To A High-Level Martial Supreme (2)

"That's right."

Lin Fen did not deny his actions. He then laughed icily as he replied, "Those villagers had dug their own graves by taking you in! Especially since they had dared to lie about not having information on you when we arrived. They simply had not placed any importance on the Lin family. Most importantly, you had once escaped from the Lin family's grasp so you must be punished accordingly! We will punish you by killing all who are connected to you! How does it feel to see those who have helped you lying dead on the ground? Doesn't it feel unpleasant? Hahaha, this is exactly the result that I want!"

Gu Ruoyun slowly rose to her feet and replied indifferently, "Indeed, those villagers had taken care of me. However, they were only a group of common folk and were not even cultivators. The high and mighty Lin family wouldn't even spare a few commoners?"

"Common folk?" Lin Fen sniffed. "So what? It doesn't matter who it is, as long as the Lin family wants them dead, they must die! This is a world where only the strong are kings! Those weak little commoners have no right to live!"

"The weak have no right to live in this world?" A cold smile appeared on Gu Ruoyun's face as her clear eyes stared at Lin Fen's arrogant face. "I hope you remember everything that you've just said!"

"Hmph."

Lin Fen scoffed icily before he replied with absolute contempt, "Gu Ruoyun, at the end of the day, you're to blame for those villagers' deaths. You are the real sinner here. It's not the Lin

family's fault that they had to die. If you had not gone anywhere else, they wouldn't have lost their lives. Hence, once we've added all these factors together, you're actually the villain! If you truly do pity those villagers, you should go and apologize to them... In hell! Haha! Men, attack! Everything is permitted even if you were to cripple this woman, just as long as you don't kill her!"

Gu Ruoyun's greatest form of usefulness to them was to be used as a means to threaten the Grand Lord Hong Lian.

Therefore, as long as she remains alive, there was not much of a limit to their actions even if they were to break her arms and legs.

Rah!

Once they heard Lin Fen's order, the cultivators of the Lin family immediately charged towards Gu Ruoyun.

Her fine, silky hair was dancing in the wild winds.

The woman curled her lips into a smile but that smile did not have any trace of warmth at all. Her smile was so cold that it was frightening.

"Lin Fen, are you sure that you want to use these guys to deal with me?"

"Gu Ruoyun, I've already destroyed your spiritual weapon! These Lin family members are more than enough to defeat you, there's no need for me to handle this personally!"

Lin Fen placed his hands behind his back as he stared scornfully at Gu Ruoyun who was under the group's attack.

There's no lack of high-level Martial Supremes amongst the Lin family members here and she's only a low-level Martial Supreme! How could she possibly measure up against these guys?

Hence, the conclusion is very obvious!

Boom!

At that moment, the aura from Gu Ruoyun's body began to

overflow. Her quick and forceful gaze was like a sharp blade, invisible yet enough to kill a man!

"A mid-level Martial Supreme?"

Lin Fen was mildly shocked.

This little girl had only been a low-level Martial Supreme a month ago. I never expected her to break through to the rank of a mid-level Martial Supreme but so what? Even if she were a mid-level Martial Supreme, she can't possibly be able to defeat this many high-level Martial Supremes.

Just as he was about to sneer disdainfully at her, he suddenly noticed that Gu Ruoyun had taken a pill out.

That pill was the Supreme Mystery Pill which she had refined during the Medicine Sect's general meeting.

Initially, she had intended to wait until she has reached the rank of a high-level Martial Supreme before consuming the Supreme Mystery Pill to break through to the Martial Saint rank straight away. However, she could not wait any longer...

Chapter 1058: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm (1)

Gu Ruoyun had not used the pill when she was first pursued by the Lin family because she was only a low-level Martial Supreme at that time. Even if she were to use the Supreme Mystery pill then, she would have only broken through to the rank of a mid-level Martial Supreme. That would not be much of an advantage to her in that battle.

This time, however, it was different!

Boom!

The powerful force generated by the breakthrough flung the Lin family members who had been charging towards her out of the way. A great hurricane then appeared and hovered above her head, giving off a deeply suffocating feeling.

"A high-level Martial Supreme?"

A radiant light flashed across Lin Fen's eyes.

This little girl actually has a pill that allows a mid-level Martial Supreme to breakthrough to the rank of a high-level Martial Supreme? If we could obtain her pills, it would bring great benefit to the Lin family!

"Gu Ruoyun, needless to say, I admire you very much. You had broken through to the rank of a mid-level Martial Supreme in a short period of time and now you've used a pill to reach the rank of a high-level Martial Supreme! Nevertheless, I am someone who has already broken through to the Martial Saint rank. Do you think that your powers are any match for mine?"

The corners of Lin Fen's lips were curled disdainfully. He was not worried at all about Gu Ruoyun's new breakthrough.

Gu Ruoyun slowly closed her eyes and whispered quietly from

her heart, "Ninth Emperor, even though I'm not sure of your connection with me nor do I understand why you've recognized me as your master, I know that you have a mind of your own. Are you willing to fight side-by-side with me now?"

Previously, the Ninth Emperor had quietly stayed in Gu Ruoyun's mind and had shown no signs of movement.

However, when she had swallowed the flaming dragon's spirit in the blazing cave, she immediately felt a link form between the Divine Weapon, Ninth Emperor, and herself in more ways than one! After that, she understood that the more powerful she becomes, the easier it would be to communicate with the Ninth Emperor.

Now, if she wishes for the Ninth Emperor's help in battle, she could directly ask it for a helping hand.

Buzzt!

A buzzing noise sounded within her mind.

The Ninth Emperor, which had been residing quietly in her mind, finally made a move...

Instantly, the skies turned dark and grey as lightning flashed and thunder crashed. The wind and rain intermingled to form a mighty storm.

At that very moment, a ray of flaming red light shot out from Gu Ruoyun's body. It entered the heavens and tainted the initially gray and gloomy skies into a bloodred hue. It was as if it had placed itself at the center of a sea of raging flames.

The Ninth Emperor has emerged, it was a shift in the realm!

The great cultivators in the Northern Block Territory all seemed to sense the change. Every single one of them could not stop themselves from flying into the air and sending their gaze towards the direction where Gu Ruoyun was.

"A Divine Weapon has just been born. It looks like a slew of chaos will soon occur in the Northern Block Territory."

"That's right. This Divine Weapon isn't like most other weapons either. It looks like it is ranked as the best of the best amongst the other Divine Weapons."

...

At this time, Gu Ruoyun was completely unaware that because of the Ninth Emperor's emergence, scores of great forces in the Northern Block Territory have fallen into a sensation. Furthermore, they were spurring their horses at full speed and were on their way towards her...

"What's that?"

Lin Fen was dazed as he stared in mild astonishment at the sword hovering in front of Gu Ruoyun. He does not know why but he could actually feel a faint sense of deep suppression.

A Divine Weapon?

That's right, only a Divine Weapon could give off this kind of feeling.

Lin Fen licked the corners of his lips as his eyes filled with greed. "Gu Ruoyun, you Martial Supreme level piece of trash, you can't even harness the full potential of a Divine Weapon! You should give that Divine Weapon to me. Perhaps I might even put in a good word about you to our Master so that he won't torture you too much!"

Gu Ruoyun glanced at him indifferently as she clasped her hand tightly around the Ninth Emperor before her. The moment her hand touched the Ninth Emperor, it made a buzzing noise once again.

Furthermore, there were nine barely visible dragons of different colors roaming about on the sword's blade.

Chapter 1059: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm (2)

"My Lord, there's no need for us to make idle chatter with this woman. Let's just take the Divine Weapon from her by force!"

One of the high-level Martial Supremes from the Lin family noticed the greed on Lin Fen's face. He then disregarded all peril and charged straight towards Gu Ruoyun for the sake of gaining their Leader's favor. However, before he could even reach Gu Ruoyun, flames suddenly erupted from the Ninth Emperor. The flames were like countless blood-covered hands as they clawed at the high-level Martial Supreme.

"Argh, argh, aaarrghh!"

The Lin family's high-level Martial Supreme did not even have the time to cry for mercy as he was immediately dragged onto the sword's blade by the flaming blood-covered hands. All that was left of him was his endless screams.

Everyone could see the high-level Martial Supreme screaming as he struggled ceaselessly on the brilliant, red-colored blade. Eventually, his entire body was swallowed by the flames.

It was the Divine Weapon, the Ninth Emperor!

It also has another name — The Devourer!

It needs to devour the powers of other cultivators in order to grow! Gu Ruoyun had consumed the flaming dragon's spirit was also at the Ninth Emperor's urging!

The crowd was in shock.

They had never seen this type of Divine Weapon before. It can actually devour a human? This was too frightening!

For a while, none of the Lin family members dared to step out. Everyone had shrank away and retreated.

"Bunch of useless things!"

Lin Fen furrowed his brows as he turned to face Gu Ruoyun.

"Gu Ruoyun, the more I look at this Divine Weapon in your hands, the more I like it. In order to obtain it, I must deal with you personally!"

A wave of murderous intent flashed in Lin Fen's eyes as the sneer on his face became even more pronounced. He dropped all idle chit-chat and turned into a strong hurricane before charging towards Gu Ruoyun.

Gu Ruoyun raised the Ninth Emperor up high and slashed it across the vast expanse of the sky as Lin Fen charged towards her. The red-colored sword aimed at Lin Fen's chest struck down like a bolt of lightning with a loud whooshing sound.

Clang!

Lin Fen had raised his arm to block the attack but it was to no avail. The sword's light was much too sharp and that force sent his body back violently. Blood began to pour out from his arm, dyeing his robes bloody.

"The power of a Divine Weapon is indeed great, even a piece of trash like you could release such power. If it were in my hands, how powerful would it become?"

Lin Fen licked the corners of his lips, feeling an even stronger urge to possess Gu Ruoyun's Divine Weapon.

He then continued to charge towards Gu Ruoyun once again.

Boom!

Boom, boom, boom!

However, he was not so lucky this time.

An eerie cold air circled around the Ninth Emperor's sword blade. It was clearly angered by Lin Fen's arrogance. Just as Lin Fen drew near to the Ninth Emperor, a powerful energy exploded

from the sword and Lin Fen, who had been piercing through the air, instantly fell from the sky with a thud.

That was right!

Lin Fen had fallen from the sky!

It was as if a hand had just grabbed onto him and dragged him down.

Lin Fen, who felt the pressure on his body, finally showed terror in his arrogant gaze.

"No! Impossible!" Lin Fen crawled to his feet with great effort and coughed, spitting out a mouthful of blood. "No matter how powerful the Divine Weapon is, if the person who wields it is far too weak, it shouldn't operate with such great efficiency!" he exclaimed with a pale look on his face. "Why? Why can't I hold out against this Divine Weapon?"

Whoosh!

Gu Ruoyun raised the Ninth Emperor again and...

Slash!

Lin Fen's arm was cleanly sliced off. Blood splattered out from the amputated stump, dyeing the grass below his feet red.

Chapter 1060: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm (3)

"Aarggghh!"

Lin Fen shrieked in agony. Sweat began to roll down his face and the pain was so great that he started to writhe about.

"When you had killed those innocent villagers, did it ever cross your mind that you would have to pay this price?"

A cold light flashed in Gu Ruoyun's eye as she slowly approached Lin Fen who was now curled into a ball.

Right now, Lin Fen was in so much agony that he could not speak. His face was red and splattered with blood as he stared sinisterly at Gu Ruoyun.

"Gu Ruoyun, you will not have a peaceful death! Once you are dead, you will most certainly be sent to Hell!"

Gu Ruoyun laughed and her smile carried a murderous air. "However, before that happens, all of you will reach Hell before me! Lin Fen, regardless of the grudge between us, the Lin family should never have involved the innocent. After this, I will take all your heads to their graves so you can apologize for your crimes!"

Gu Ruoyun then raised the Ninth Emperor and slashed it down without any further hesitation.

Lin Fen looked completely shocked and he did not even have the time to beg for mercy. Gu Ruoyun's indifferent eyes watched coldly as his body fell slowly to the ground...

After witnessing Lin Fen's death, how could the remainder of the Lin family members possibly have the courage to stay on? They looked at one another before they turned and started to run away.

However, before they could escape, a ray of light from the sword flashed behind them and they all fell down without a sound.

"I had promised Auntie Hua that I would bring back their heads. As for their bodies..." Gu Ruoyun gently stroked the Ninth Emperor's blade and gently raised her gaze before saying, "You can enjoy those."

The Ninth Emperor seems to understand Gu Ruoyun's words and dragged the headless bodies onto its blade. It then melted them all with fire...

If it had not been for the blood on the ground, no one would have guessed that a battle had just happened here a short while ago.

"A Martial Saint is indeed very powerful. If it had not been for the Ninth Emperor, I'm afraid that I would have needed to expend quite a bit of effort to defeat them." sighed Gu Ruoyun.

However...

She laughed bitterly as she sensed the light in the Ninth Emperor slowly dim.

"Unfortunately, I can't always use the Ninth Emperor in battle since it needs a long time to recuperate after every battle. After leaving this place, I'll need to repair the spiritual weapon that Lin Fen had damaged. After all, I can't always depend on the Ninth Emperor in every battle."

The Ninth Emperor was indeed very powerful.

It had allowed her to instantly kill a Martial Saint while she was at the rank of a high-level Martial Supreme.

However, after this battle, it would require a long period of recuperation before it could be used again.

"Someone is approaching?"

Gu Ruoyun sensed several powerful auras making their way to her position from not too far away and knitted her brows. She put the Ninth Emperor away, picked up the decapitated heads on the ground, and left the area without turning back.

Not long after Gu Ruoyun had left, numerous figures hovered around the area in the sky as if they were searching for a specific aura.

"There was a battle here a while ago."

The person who had spoken was an elderly man in blue robes. He thought for a bit before he slowly spoke again.

"I had sensed it too and the ground is also drenched in blood. A massacre had clearly taken place here. Could it be that someone had arrived before us and had fought for the sake of the Divine Weapon?"

"That should be correct. Just a while ago, a Divine Weapon had been revealed and the mainland dove into a sensation! Cultivators who had been nearby should clearly be able to arrive sooner. One less enemy would equal to one less fight so they must have dueled for the Divine Weapon! We must find that Divine Weapon before anyone else gets here. A Divine Weapon that can cause a sensation of this scale must be unlike any other!"

Chapter 1061: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm (4)

Wind Fall Village.

Numerous grave markers have been erected over the span of one night on top of the back mountain. Gu Ruoyun was standing in the gentle breeze, staring at the graves which stretched out as far as the eye could see. She then slowly murmured, "Xiao Yu, Qi Hao, and the villagers of Wind Fall Village, I've avenged you and I've brought the heads of your enemies here as well."

"Xiao Yu, the dreams you've had in this lifetime can be carried to your next lifetime. I believe that in your next life, you will become an amazing doctor."

"I have other matters to attend to so I should leave now. This place, Wind Fall Village... Perhaps I will never return to it again. Not in this lifetime."

Gu Ruoyun laughed bitterly. Aside from sorrow, she was mostly filled with regret and remorse.

So what if I've avenged them?

These simple villagers will never be able to come back!

If I had not come to this place, perhaps they would have continued to live in peace and work happily. As for the bandits' threat, perhaps they would still have their lives spared if they had suffered in silence.

However, their lives have been changed just because of my arrival.

The Lin family!

Gu Ruoyun clenched her fist tightly as a murderous intent flashed across her lowered eyes.

Even though she has taken care of the ones responsible for the villagers' deaths, the threat from the Lin family was still looming in the background! If it had not been for the Lin family's ideology in their teachings all this time, these people would not have reacted so cruelly!

Hence, the Lin family was the main culprit behind all of this!

"One day, I, Gu Ruoyun, will make the entire Lin family vanish from this world! It won't only be for Mother and Father's sake but for the sake of these innocent villagers too..."

A wave of determination flashed across her lowered eyelids. She then took one last look at the graves which stretched over the mountain as far as the eye could see before turning around and descending the mountain...

...

Celestial Mountain Forest.

This was a mountain range situated not too far away from Wind Fall Village. It was also the place where the battle between Gu Ruoyun and Lin Fen had taken place.

If one wishes to leave Wind Fall Village and head towards Main City, one would have to go through Celestial Mountain Forest.

However, an incident has occurred in the Celestial Mountain Forest. Not a soul could be found in the forest before but suddenly, this place has attracted the appearance of countless cultivators. Amongst these people were a substantial number of Martial Supreme ranked cultivators and above as well.

What on earth has happened here?

Gu Ruoyun furrowed her brows as her heart filled with suspicion. After all, it's not like these cultivators have nothing better to do so why would they make a trip to a small and isolated place like the Celestial Mountain Forest? Especially after I've just killed the members of the Lin family.

Just as Gu Ruoyun was in deep thought, she heard the sound of clear and bright laughter. "I never thought that so many people would be attracted by this Divine Weapon. It looks like the Jiang family will need to take painstaking efforts this time."

Gu Ruoyun's eyes lit up when she heard that particular laughter. She then turned to look at the old man who was descending from the sky. The corners of her lips were curled into a small smile.

He's here too!

"Gu girl?" Suddenly, the old man in white robes who had descended from the sky noticed Gu Ruoyun in the crowd. He jumped slightly before bursting into laughter once again as he stepped down. "Gu girl, long time no see. Are you interested in the Divine Weapon as well?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled mildly. "Old Man Jiang, I never expected us to see each other again so soon."

This old man was the Jiang family's impressive elder whom Gu Ruoyun had met back in Cloudy Wind City when she had first entered the Northern Block Territory! Ever since Gu Ruoyun had helped to cure him of his former affliction, he had changed his manner of addressing her from Miss Gu to Gu girl.

"Old Man Jiang, is this little girl the same person that you've mentioned to me before?"

Chapter 1062: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm (5)

Subsequently, another elderly voice had chimed in.

This voice was filled with shock and praise as well as curiosity.

"That's right, this little girl was the genius that I've told you about. However, an old man like you who has been in closed-door cultivation from day to night won't be too well versed with what's going on in the world outside. You have no idea how great this girl's reputation on the mainland is now."

As he spoke, Old Man Jiang raised his chin proudly as if the genius girl in front of him was his very own granddaughter.

The old man in blue robes who was the subject of Old Man Jiang's taunting only laughed and replied with a mild sneer, "Old Man Jiang, this little girl isn't even a member of the Jiang family, do you even have the right to show her off to me? If she was a disciple of the Jiang family, perhaps I might even envy you a little. Unfortunately, she's not yours."

If Gu Ruoyun had left the mountain a moment later last night, she would have realized that the blue-robed old man was the same old man who had appeared after her departure.

"Haha, she might not be my granddaughter now but she might become a member of the Jiang family in the future." Old Man Jiang burst into laughter. The meaning behind his words was unclear, making the blue-robed old man feel very uncomfortable.

"Really? When the time comes, let us have a little duel to see who this little girl belongs to."

"Are you sure that you want to fight me? There are quite a lot of men in the Jiang family. If one of us fails, another can go up and try instead. Besides, I have an outstanding maternal grandson as well. The Gu family only has a woman amongst those in your third

generation, who do you plan to use in our fight?"

"Hehe," the blue-robed elder laughed disdainfully. "What's the problem in that? I'm not one of those old fogies anyway. A love between women... That's not too bad either 1."

The two old men bickered as though they were the only ones present. As for Gu Ruoyun who was at the center of their discussion, she has been completely ignored and could only stare at the two bickering old men with black lines all over her face.

Nevertheless, from the conversation between the two of them, she managed to overhear the blue-robed old man's surname — Gu. If her guess was correct, he should be Gu Lan's relative!

"Miss Gu."

Just as Gu Ruoyun was deep in thought, a bashful voice chimed in next to her.

Jiang Mozhu's white, jade-like face was flushed red while his eyes carried a sense of shyness. "My grandfather and Grandfather Gu have known each other for many years. They've always behaved this way and are always wildly competitive over everything. Please don't misunderstand, they're really just playing around."

Gu Ruoyun smiled, she did not really take their banter seriously.

She then turned towards Jiang Mozhu and gently curled her lips. "What are all of you doing here?"

"This..."

Jiang Mozhu lifted his clear eyes. His dark pupils were like dark pools of water, clear and bottomless.

"Grandfather and I as well as Grandfather Gu happened to come here on business. Coincidentally, we then found out about the birth of a Divine Weapon last night. Miss Gu, are you here for the Divine Weapon as well?"

"A Divine Weapon?"

Gu Ruoyun shook.

A Divine Weapon had been revealed in the Celestial Mountain Forest? How did I not know this?

"That's right." Jiang Mozhu's eyes sparkled at the mention of the Divine Weapon. "I had seen it last night as well. Countless fiery lights had illuminated the entire sky and nine different colored dragons seemed to be hidden at the center of the flaming lights. Its aura was like that of a king's, absolutely stunning. This was why so many have gathered here all in hopes to find the Divine Weapon."

Gu Ruoyun was dumbfounded.

Flaming lights which had set a foil against the entire sky, and the nine different colored dragons...

Are they talking about the Divine Weapon, the Ninth Emperor?

However, she was the owner of the Ninth Emperor now. It seems that these people have wasted a trip.

However, Gu Ruoyun's heart gradually sank when she thought of the sensation that the Ninth Emperor has attracted.

In the future, I'd better not use the Ninth Emperor unless I have no other choice. Otherwise, I'm afraid that I won't have a moment's peace from then on! It would even attract the attention of the cultivators from First City as well.

Chapter 1063: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin (1)

"Hehe, I never thought that Old Man Jiang and Old Man Gu would have interest in a place like this as well?"

Just as the bickering between the two had come to a head, a malevolent laughter sounded from behind them. This laughter was like a magician's spell as it silenced the two old men.

The person who had spoken was a man dressed in gilded robes. Even though he was past middle-age, he looked like he was around the age of thirty due to proper care.

This man may not have Lan Ge's stunningly handsome looks but the structure of his brows shared some similarities with Lan Ge's features. Coupled with how he had addressed the two old men, it was not difficult to guess the man's identity.

This was the Master of the Lan family, Lan Shao! He was also Lan Ge's uncle!

Gu Ruoyun laughed bitterly in her heart. The Ninth Emperor's magnetism is certainly great to attract three of the Four Great Families of Main City here! Now, all that's left is the last one which is also the most mysterious family of all!

"What is this fellow doing here as well?" Old Man Jiang furrowed his brow and looked very impatient.

Old Man Jiang and Old Man Gu looked at one another and both saw the vigilance in each other's eyes.

"Hehe," Old Man Gu was the first to react and he chuckled softly. His tone of voice was unlike the one of total disregard that he had used when speaking to Old Man Jiang. This time, his solemnity carried a sense of discourtesy. "So, the Master of the Lan family has arrived as well. However, may I ask where the Old Master is?"

Lan Shao had an indifferent smile on his face but his voice carried a sense of eeriness.

"My father is now in closed-door cultivation so he was not aware of the Divine Weapon's birth." A brilliant light flashed in Lan Shao's eyes as he slowly replied, "However, my presence here is enough for the Lan family. I'm sure that you are both here for the Divine Weapon as well. While I've always revered you, I won't give way this time."

Old Man Jiang burst into laughter. "The feeling is mutual, the feeling is mutual. Even if your father were here, we won't let him have the Divine Weapon either."

Lan Shao smiled. His eyes then turned towards Gu Ruoyun and his gaze flickered. "Miss, may I ask what your background is? Why have I never seen you before?"

If my observations are correct, it seems that these two fellows had been fighting over this woman.

I wonder what abilities she possesses which would cause a rivalry between these two?

"Master Lan, this little girl is an old friend of mine, you shouldn't be eyeing her."

Old Man Jiang saw through Lan Shao's intentions at one glance and frowned. He knows Lan Shao's tactics very well. If the Gu girl's talents were to attract his attention, he might use all sorts of schemes to drag her into the Lan family.

"Old Man Jiang, you're overanalyzing things. Since this little maiden is an old friend of yours, how could I possibly have the boldness to overstep my boundaries? I only want to know her name."

A light flashed in Lan Shao's eyes as he replied.

Once he knows the woman's name, he would have a way to find out her identity.

"This..."

Old Man Jiang was stunned and stared hesitatingly at Gu Ruoyun.

Honestly, he really did not want to reveal the little girl's name. Otherwise, once Lan Shao has found out about her identity as the well-known Pill Master on the mainland, he would never ever let her off the hook.

"Nianye." Gu Ruoyun smiled as she stared at Lan Shao's shrewd eyes and said, "My name is Gu Nianye."

"Gu Nianye?"

Lan Shao fell silent, he was certain that he has never heard of this name in his life.

However, she must not have originated from an average background since these two old fellows have been competing over her. Once I've returned to the Lan household, I can have the powerful Lan family cultivators investigate her origins!

Chapter 1064: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin (2)

"Lan Shao, who are you talking to?"

Suddenly, a cold and neglectful voice sounded behind Lan Shao.

Upon hearing that voice, the look on Lan Shao's face changed immediately and he even showed a never-before-seen sense of respect.

"Miss Bai Yin, I've just bumped into two acquaintances so we were chatting for a bit."

Bai Yin?

Those two words sent Gu Ruoyun into a daze. Her clear and cold eyes turned unconsciously towards the source of that voice and fell upon a woman whose white robes were fluttering in the wind.

At the same time, Bai Yin also clearly noticed Gu Ruoyun who was standing further ahead. She paused abruptly and her eyes turned into two icy daggers as she glared fixedly at Gu Ruoyun.

"What are you doing here?"

"Miss Bai Yin, do you know Miss Nianye as well?" Lan Shao was thoroughly flabbergasted.

He had intended to look into Gu Nianye's identity but he never thought that Bai Yin was acquainted with her as well!

"Nianye?"

Bai Yin was mildly shocked before she suddenly came to a realization. This Miss Nianye that Lan Shao was speaking of was actually Gu Ruoyun! This is just great! She thought with glee. If Lan Shao were to find out that this woman was the same Gu Ruoyun who had risen to fame in the Medicine Sect's general meeting, I'm afraid that he would not listen to my orders in

dealing with this woman.

After all, it had been so difficult to find this woman again. Naturally, I won't let her off so easily!

"That's right, I am acquainted with her." Bai Yin smiled icily and a cold light flashed in her eyes. "This woman shares similar features with the Grand Lord's wife so she had schemed to seduce the Grand Lord. It was a good thing that the Grand Lord is fiercely loyal to the Madam and had seen right through this woman's tricks. Hence, he had chased her out from the Red Lotus Territory! She is now like a fly who is being chased around by the members of Red Lotus Territory. What an extremely nauseating person."

As Gu Ruoyun listened to Bai Yin's words, she merely shrugged and stared at her with a forced smile.

She had met Bai Yin when she first arrived on East Peal Mainland. At the time, Bai Yin had been tagging along by her father's side. However, Bai Yin had offended her and her father had then sent Bai Yin back to the Red Lotus Territory to be punished.

However, I can't seem to figure out what she's doing here!

Besides... She doesn't seem to be aware that I'm actually Grand Lord Hong Lian's daughter!

Bai Yin, naturally, would know nothing of the sort!

Previously, she had been imprisoned by Grand Lord Hong Lian. Later, she had taken advantage of Grand Lord Hong Lian's absence to escape. The objective of her escape was to find Gu Ruoyun and seek revenge!

I would never have lost the Grand Lord's trust if it had not been for this woman!

If it weren't for her, I would never have had to endure such great hurt and torture! Only the heavens know how horrifying Grand Lord's tactics were when it comes to punishing criminals. Each

time I remember the experience, I would be completely filled with fear.

However, it was also because of Bai Yin's escape that she was unaware of Gu Ruoyun's true identity.

By the time she finally understands the situation, it would be late for regrets.

"Gu girl." Old Man Jiang glanced at Bai Yin and turned towards Gu Ruoyun. "Is there some sort of grudge between you and the emissary Bai Yin from Red Lotus Territory?"

He simply could not believe that Gu Ruoyun was the person which Bai Yin had just described.

Even though the Red Lotus Territory has great power, Gu Ruoyun was a Pill Master. Even the Eldest Lady of Wind Valley had wanted to invite her to Wind Valley. Simply based on this fact, one could tell that there was no need for her to seduce Grand Lord Hong Lian.

"Mm." Gu Ruoyun rubbed her nose. "We have a huge grudge indeed. However, I'm not aware of when she had been made an emissary of Red Lotus Territory?"

Bai Yin had once offended me. Knowing my father's protective nature, he would not possibly put her in any important position again.

This means that there can only one explanation — she was pretending to be an emissary!

Chapter 1065: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin (3)

A cold light flashed in Gu Ruoyun's eyes at the thought of this.

She would have remained indifferent if Bai Yin had been impersonating someone else. However, she would not allow anyone to undermine Red Lotus Territory's good name! Hence, Bai Yin has put herself against the muzzle of a gun this time.

"I don't fully understand the details in this situation either." Old Man Jiang shook his head. "All I know is that this emissary Bai Yin had made an appearance not too long ago. She even had Grand Lord Hong Lian's token in her hand which verified her status even further. This emissary Bai Yin had previously sought out the Great Families and tried to make us swear fealty to her. Out of the four families, three of us had rejected her so she entered the only one which had not — the Lan family."

Old Man Jiang sighed.

This Bai Yin is much too proud and conceited. If she wasn't a member of the Red Lotus Territory, no one would have even bothered to listen to her.

"The Grand Lord's token?" Gu Ruoyun laughed icily. "Old Man Jiang, you are too naive. Have any of you ever seen an actual token from the Red Lotus Territory? Don't you know that tokens can be faked?"

Based on her knowledge, only two real tokens exist in the Red Lotus Territory.

One of the tokens was with the Grand Lord while the other was a gift to her from the Grand Lord, given to her before his departure. Therefore, one need not think too far to know that the token which Bai Yin was using to represent Grand Lord Hong Lian was a fake!

Old Man Jiang was shocked. He then asked sluggishly, "Still, there shouldn't be anyone who would dare impersonate an emissary from the Red Lotus Territory. After all, Grand Lord Hong Lian has already reached the Martial Saint rank. Wouldn't it be digging your own grave to impersonate his subordinate?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently but did not say very much. Her clear and cold gaze then turned to look at Bai Yin as an almost undetectable murderous intent flashed in her eyes.

"Fake?" Bai Yin had overheard Gu Ruoyun's accusation. There was a contemptuous smile on her cold and distant features as she rebuked, "You dare accuse me of being a fake? Who was the person who had relied on her resemblance to the Madam and tried to impersonate her to seduce the Grand Lord? I, Bai Yin, as an emissary of the Red Lotus Territory, am authentic. As for this woman, she has no other ability aside from seducing men! However, Grand Lord is a noble man so you better stop thinking about him. Each time I remember how someone like you would concern herself with the Grand Lord, I would feel disgusted!"

Gu Ruoyun, you've outright refused the path granted by Heaven and had insisted upon the dead-end in Hell!

So what if you're a Pill Master? Since you've arrived in the Northern Block Territory, I won't let you walk out alive!

Bai Yin would gnash her teeth hatefully each time she remembered those rumors.

A woman like her knows nothing more than to entice men... What abilities could she possibly have to refine a pill successfully? She had only been lucky! If I, Bai Yin, had pill formulas and pill refinement scrolls, I would definitely have been able to refine pills as well.

So, she's not all that great anyways.

"Gu Nianye."

Lan Shao's face had sunk when he heard Bai Yin's furious retort. "On account of Old Man Jiang and Old Man Gu's presence, I don't wish to be calculative with you," he spoke in a malicious voice. "Let me leave you with some advice, the Red Lotus Territory has great power. As Grand Lord Hong Lian's emissary, Bai Yin is not someone that you should underestimate! Old Man Jiang, since she's your friend, you should educate her as well. What if Miss Bai Yin were angered and caused the cultivators from Red Lotus Territory to be immediately dispatched to the Northern Block Territory? If that happens, it would be a punishment that we can't pay!"

If Lan Shao had intended to entice Gu Ruoyun in the beginning, he no longer had any intentions of the sort now.

Chapter 1066: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin (4)

"That's right."

Old Man Gu laughed icily. "Lan Shao, I'm going to let you off with a warning as well on account of your status as a member of the Four Great Families. This girl is gifted beyond compare and her prospects are limitless. Perhaps, one day, you'll regret the decision that you've made today!"

"So what if she's exceedingly talented? She would need to remain alive for that day to come."

Lan Shao completely disregarded Old Man Gu's warning.

Based on that madman, Grand Lord Hong Lian's way of doing things, he would never leave any opportunity for growth amongst his enemies. This little girl should not possibly be able to survive much longer.

Of course, it had probably never crossed Lan Shao's mind that Gu Ruoyun was actually Grand Lord Hong Lian's flesh and blood.

As her father, how could Grand Lord Hong Lian possibly lay a finger on his own daughter, the person he had yearned for bitterly for so many years? By overlooking this one detail, Lan Shao would face an even greater regret in the future!

"Old Man Jiang, do you have any news about that Divine Weapon?" Gu Ruoyun asked as she turned towards Old Man Jiang.

Old Man Jiang chuckled. "We've already launched an investigation in a mysterious cave a short distance away from the Celestial Mountain Forest. Besides, I can sense an aura which is different from any other in that mountain cave. If my guess is correct, the Divine Weapon should be inside that cave."

A mysterious cave?

Gu Ruoyun was stunned.

What a coincidence! A mysterious cave has appeared just as I've unsheathed the Ninth Emperor?

Gu Ruoyun fell silent as she thought about this and a light flashed across her eyes.

"Old Man Jiang, may I come with you to explore the cave?"

"Haha, if you're interested in the Divine Weapon, Gu girl, we can stay together. Honestly, I'm not too comfortable about just letting you head off on your own. We don't know how many bandits might scheme against you along the way."

Old Man Jiang then burst into laughter. His eyes had glanced towards the ugly look on Lan Shao's face as he spoke.

Even though Gu Ruoyun had previously helped Wen Yan to win the battle against the Snow Jade Bandits, Wen Yan had not told Old Man Jiang about her using the fire spiritual beast and the Vermillion Bird in battle.

Besides, no one had known about the time when she had used the Vermillion Bird to win the battle against the fire spiritual beast before claiming that fire spiritual beast as her own back during the Medicine Sect's general meeting either.

After all, in contrast to her position as a Pill Master, these details were simply not worth mentioning.

Hence, Old Man Jiang was completely unaware of Gu Ruoyun's true scale of power. It was also because of this that Gu Ruoyun had felt moved by his protectiveness.

"Hmph."

Lan Shao scoffed and did not say much. However, his dark eyes showed the discontent in his heart.

...

Red Lotus Territory.

Grand Lord Hong Lian was standing in the study with his hands behind his back. He wore a crimson robe and his expression was cold and emotionless against the gentle breeze. However, his voice softened when he said his daughter's name, whom he dearly misses.

"Do you know where Yun'er has gone to?"

The man behind him replied with reverence from a half-kneeling position on the floor, "Reporting to the Grand Lord, it seems that the Eldest Lady has journeyed towards the Northern Block Territory."

"The Northern Block Territory?" Grand Lord Hong Lian fell momentarily silent. His eyes then turned to look at a patch of sky outside the window as his cold and grim gaze filled with gentleness. His deep voice rang out once again, "It's just as well, I've finished my business for the time being so it's time for me to seek her out now. Bei Ming, you shall be in charge of matters in the Red Lotus Territory in my stead for the time being. If there's anything important, send word to me in the Northern Block Territory."

His precious daughter has been away for a good few months now. Only the heavens know how much he had missed her over these past few months.

After all, that was the first time they had seen each other after being separated for over twenty years. If it had not been for the fact that he did not wish to impede her, he would never have wanted her to leave at all.

Chapter 1067: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu (1)

The Grand Lord Hong Lian would definitely feel more at ease with his precious daughter by his side. After all, he should be the one to handle all the killing on his own.

However, he also understood that his daughter was not the type of person who could be caged.

She was poised towards the vast, borderless mainland!

"Yun'er, wait for me. Father will come and find you in the Northern Block Territory."

The man curled the corners of his lips as his eyes filled with a never-before-seen gentleness. In this world, aside from that woman whom he has been worrying about for so many years, only Gu Ruoyun has the ability to bring his cold and grim features into that particular expression.

"However, I still have no idea where Yu'er has gone to. If Yu'er were to reappear right now, our family will be truly reunited."

The man's previously gentle expression filled with staunch determination as he thought about that elegant lady.

I will find her even if I have to go to the ends of the earth!

...

In a quiet ravine filled with wisps of cloud and mists.

A woman dressed in white robes who was obscured by the mist seemed to sense something and opened her beautiful eyes.

"Brother Tian..."

She murmured a name gently. A slight then movement appeared in her features which were very similar to Gu Ruoyun's.

"Were you reminiscing about me?"

"Roar."

The white dragon who was next to her let out a low growl. It then stuck its tongue out and licked the woman in white's fair face. However, the woman in white did not stroke its head this time as she has always done. Instead, her eyes were staring sadly at the sky.

It was as if the people that she yearns for were at the other end of the sky.

"It's been over twenty years. I could feel it each time you call out my name. However, you have longed for me for the past twenty years, how could I remain unconcerned about you?"

"There's less than a year left. When that time comes, I will go and look for you. By then, our family shall be reunited, never to be separated again!"

As the woman in white was muttering to herself, countless figures descended from the sky before standing in front of her. They then spoke reverently, "Sacred Lady, the Clan Leader requests for an audience with you."

Their voice brought the woman in white back to her senses. She promptly wiped off the longing on her face and her features once again displayed a cold indifference reminiscent of a snow plum blossom. "Alright, I understand."

In the Clan Leader's chamber, a white-haired old woman was seated on the Master's seat with her eyes closed in meditation. She seemed to sense the figure who had entered the chamber and slowly opened her eyes. Her gaze then fell upon the woman in white.

"Yu'er, you're here?"

The woman in white slowly entered the room and walked toward the white-haired old woman. "Master, you had summoned me?" She asked with a respectful look on her face.

"That's right." The white-haired old woman's expression softened

as she replied kindly, "Yu'er, do you blame me for prohibiting you from leaving this place and searching for your family and your beloved? Do you blame me for isolating you here for twenty years, preventing you from having your revenge?"

The woman in white shook her head. Her voice was as gentle as the wind when she replied, "I don't blame you. Besides, if you had not saved me that year, I fear that I would have become a corpse by now. How would I have the chance to see my husband and children again?"

"Yu'er, I had saved you that year because the Holy Beast in the clan had guided me to you. If you had not been suitable to become the Sacred Lady of the clan, I would not have made the trip anyway." The white-haired old woman laughed before sighing gently. "As for prohibiting you from leaving this place for twenty years, I was merely giving you a push. I had hoped that you would be able to fully concentrate on your cultivation for twenty years without paying any attention to the affairs of life. Only then will you be able to experience even more rapid growth. Sometimes, longing for someone is also the best motivation! However, time is running out now..."

Chapter 1068: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu (2)

The woman in white felt shaken. She then knitted her attractive crescent-shaped brows and asked, "Master, what do you mean?"

"Yu'er, do you know why the Secret Clan has hidden ourselves from the world?"

"I do not."

"The Secret Clan has never appeared before the eyes of the world because our clan holds a responsibility which has been passed down for generations. A powerful cultivator had given us this duty over ten thousand years ago, asking the Secret Clan to keep one particular person under control. To this day, the Clan Leaders from the subsequent generations of the Secret Clan have had no knowledge of who this person was. All we know is that our clan members must always be on guard."

This was the first time she had heard the Secret Clan's bitter secret and it caused the woman in white's face to show a sense of shock which then quickly disappeared.

"The Secret Clan's members have never liked fame or fortune but that does not mean that the world is ignorant of the Secret Clan's existence. After all, thousands of years of inner secrets is not something which can be compared with other organizations! Also, the Secret Clan has been in hiding for so many years that we aren't willing to pay too much attention to the rules and grudges of the world. Hence, Yu'er, you must exact your revenge on your own. The Secret Clan will not provide you with any aid, do you understand?"

The woman in white laughed.

Her laughter carried an icy-cold murderous intent and a sense of determination.

"That year, those people had wrenched my family apart and

schemed to take my son. No matter what, I won't let them get away with it! When the time comes for me to leave the Secret Clan, it will also be the day for me to stab my enemies with my blade! Master, even if you had not mentioned this to me, I would not have allowed the Secret Clan to step in! I will only use my own hands to exact my own revenge!"

The white-haired old woman smiled in satisfaction. "Ah, that's right. Yu'er, even though the Secret Clan will not aid you, there is one thing that I can tell you — the Lin family is only a tool being used by another. Your true enemy is the one backing the Lin family!"

The one backing the Lin family?

The woman in white laughed icily. "Regardless of who my opponent is, I will not let them get away! However, Master, I'd like to ask you something — why had the Lin family tried to take my son away?"

"This..." The white-haired old woman furrowed her brows and shook her head. "I'm not too sure either. I can say that not even the Lin family knows the reason why. They had only been following their orders."

The woman in white then fell silent and said nothing more.

After a long pause, she lifted her head and turned towards the white-haired old woman before saying, "Master, if I wish to destroy the Lin family and the power behind them, is it possible?"

"Yu'er, you do whatever you want. While the Secret Clan can't help you directly, if you were to commit a monstrous slaughter and the people who guard the First City wish to punish you, the Secret Clan will step out to protect you. I believe that they would listen to our words."

"Thank you, Master." The woman in white joined her fists and replied, "I will return to the mountain and continue my

cultivation."

With her Master's reassurance, it would be easier for her to do what she needed to do.

At least she would not need to fear for the future!

"Go ahead."

The white-haired old woman waved her hand. She was quite satisfied with this disciple.

Furthermore, this disciple had been chosen as the Sacred Lady of the Secret Clan. Hence, the Secret Clan would ensure her safety no matter what.

...

Celestial Mountain Forest.

The crowd paused in their steps outside the mysterious cave. Old Man Jiang then turned towards Gu Ruoyun and said, "Gu girl, this is the place that we've found. Stay by my side from here on in case some sinister people try to harm you in secret."

Chapter 1069: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu (3)

Lan Shao's expression had turned black once again because of the implications in that sentence. He then glanced at Old Man Jiang again before quietly shrinking back to Bai Yin's side.

"Miss Bai Yin, what should we do?"

Bai Yin sent Lan Shao an icy glare as she replied frostily, "You don't need to ask me what to do. Still, I can tell you with utmost certainty that the Grand Lord is extremely disgusted with this woman. Back then, if I had not pleaded for the Grand Lord to have mercy on her, he would not have let her off merely for my sake. However, I never thought that she would still find the Grand Lord unforgettable. If the Grand Lord ever finds out about this, he would certainly become very angry. Therefore, if you want to gain the Grand Lord's favor, you mustn't spare this woman!"

A murderous intent flashed across Lan Shao's eyes.

He has clearly chosen the Grand Lord's over the genius.

As long as he could gain Grand Lord Hong Lian's favor, then he would spare no effort to kill this woman!

"Thank you for explaining the situation to me, Miss Bai Yin. I know what to do now."

He lifted his head and looked at Gu Ruoyun's back as the corners of his mouth curled into an eerie smile.

Gu Ruoyun, who was walking at the front of the group, sensed a creepy murderous intent coming from behind her. A cold laugh sparked within her heart but she did not say much as she entered the mysterious cave.

"Sigh."

Old Man Jiang also sensed that bloodthirsty gaze, causing him to laugh bitterly and say, "I hope that Lan Shao will wake up to reality

and won't try to commit an unforgivable mistake. Even though I don't like Lan Shao all that much, we're still part of the Four Great Families."

Of course, if Lan Shao wishes to hurt Gu Ruoyun, he would have no choice but to cut off all ties.

Forget about Gu Ruoyun's talent, simply based on the fact that she had saved his life, he would not sit quietly and watch!

"Let's go."

Old Man Gu sighed gently as well. Lan Shao's abilities are unlike his younger brother's. Sadly, the Lan family's only outstanding member had been struck down at the prime of his life and the son he had left behind, Lan Ge, was a good-for-nothing...

The Old Master of the Lan family was also unconcerned about matters regarding his family at the moment. Hence, Old Man Gu had the feeling that the Lan family would be destroyed by Lan Shao's hand sooner or later.

This mountain cave was not damp like other caves. On the contrary, it was shockingly dry. Images of the Four Divine Beasts have been carved into the mountain rocks. It was vivid and lifelike with a commanding presence.

Gu Ruoyun was a little shocked.

What is this cave's origin and why would it have the images of the Azure Dragon and the Four Divine Beasts carved near it?

Besides, the location of this mountain cave was not exactly hidden. Could it be that no one has ever noticed it even after such a long time?

Gu Ruoyun asked the question in her heart as she thought of this fact, "Old Man Jiang, how did you manage to find this place? Why did the villagers who had lived around here for so many years never notice this cave before?"

Old Man Jiang laughed bitterly, "Actually, Old Man Gu and I had witnessed the creation of this mountain cave with our own eyes when we were here last night. What I can recall is, after we had seen the light from the Divine Weapon last night, this mountain cave had then appeared out of thin air! Hence, we concluded that the Divine Weapon must be inside this mountain cave."

Old Man Jiang's usage of the words 'out of thin air' made the others feel even more puzzled over the mountain cave's origins.

Gu Ruoyun furrowed her brows.

Could it be that this mountain cave was somehow related to the Nine Emperors?

Otherwise, why would this mountain cave appear right after the Nine Emperors' birth?

Suddenly, Gu Ruoyun seemed to remember something and her eyes sparkled.

She was curious about when the Nine Emperors had contracted itself to her and she also wanted to know the Nine Emperors' origins. Perhaps this mountain cave could answer all her questions...

Chapter 1070: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu (4)

Gu Ruoyun felt the temperature rise as she ventured deeper into the cave.

That's right, it was a blistering heat!

However, this heat was different from the heat within the flaming cave. This was a temperature which was hot enough to burn one's soul into ash! Even the Martial Supreme ranked Old Man Jiang and the others felt it difficult to continue forward.

Jiang Mozhu obviously could not hold on much longer as sweat streamed continuously from his fair and jade-like face. He had initially thought of opening his mouth to ask them to let him stay back but when he saw the steadfast look on Gu Ruoyun's face, the words became stuck in his throat and he found himself unable to speak.

Since she was also able to continue, he must not give up either!

At least, he must not give Miss Gu any reason to look down on him.

Jiang Mozhu does not know why he feels such a great attachment towards Gu Ruoyun. It was also due to this attachment that he has managed to come this far...

"Old Man Jiang."

Gu Ruoyun took one look at Jiang Mozhu who was stumbling along and said, "I can sense something in this mysterious cave so it's best to let those below the rank of a Martial Supreme stay back. There isn't much use to let them venture further in."

Old Man Jiang was shocked. He then noticed that Jiang Mozhu seems to be having difficulties moving forward so he nodded immediately. "Alright. Zhu'er, you and the rest should stay here and wait for us."

"But, Grandfather..."

The young man's delicate features flashed with determination. His clear and limpid eyes stared at Old Man Jiang as he replied, "I can do this."

"Zhu'er, accidents may happen in this mountain cave. I won't let you take that risk so this time, I can't let you have your way." Old Man Jiang shook his head as he laughed bitterly.

How could he not be aware of how his own grandson thinks?

Ever since they had left Cloudy Wind City, his grandson has been rather absent-minded. As his grandfather, how could he fail to pinpoint his own grandson's intentions? Now that his grandson has met the Gu girl again, he must be determined to prove his worthiness to her.

However, the Gu girl does not seem to be interested in his grandson.

Still, they can cross that bridge when the time comes. Who can say what the future holds?

Jiang Mozhu felt somewhat disappointed when he heard Old Man Jiang's words and clenched his fists at his sides.

He felt the distance between Gu Ruoyun and him this time.

If he had been strong enough, perhaps he would be able to follow them to the end of the cave and would not have been told to stay here.

Old Man Jiang himself probably never realized that it was because of what had happened today that his grandson, who had ever really paid any attention to cultivation, would throw himself into cultivation upon their return. The rapidness of this sudden change would make even Old Man Jiang jump in fright...

"Miss Bai Yin, let's continue on."

Lan Shao turned respectfully towards Bai Yin and spoke in an

ingratiating manner, "Regardless of the dangers that lie ahead, I, Lan Shao, will ensure your safety."

Bai Yin nodded. Her cold, icy gaze then turned towards Gu Ruoyun like the sharp blade of a sword as her murderous intent shot out from all directions. Her lips were curled into a cruel angle and she stared at Gu Ruoyun as if she was looking at a dead person walking.

"Gu Ruoyun, you've brought this all upon yourself. This would not have happened if you had only listened to my orders back then. You are sorely mistaken if you think that you could use your good looks to seduce the Grand Lord. However, the Grand Lord is fiercely loyal to the Madam so how could he possibly be interested in a young and inexperienced little girl like you? You're digging your own grave just by having delusions of seducing him!"

In Bai Yin's heart, Grand Lord Hong Lian already belongs to her! No one knows if the Madam was dead or alive after so many years, perhaps she was no longer in the world of the living by now. To Bai Yin, as long as she was patient enough, she would certainly be able to melt the Grand Lord's icy heart.

Chapter 1071: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu (5)

However, all of that had changed because of that woman!

It must be because this woman shares some similar features with the Madam! Otherwise, why would the Grand Lord protect her so fiercely? Furthermore, how could I have lost the Grand Lord's trust?

Because of this, she must die!

...

"Strange, why is there nothing in this cave? That can't be right!"

After Jiang Mozhu and the others have stayed back, the rest had pressed forward once again. However, they have already reached the end of the cave and there was nothing in the empty cave at all.

Old Man Jiang furrowed his brows, unable to comprehend what had gone wrong.

"Old Man Jiang, are you sure that you didn't make a mistake? Is this mountain cave really connected to the Divine Weapon?"

A hint of skepticism flashed through Lan Shao's eyes.

Even though he wishes to kill Gu Ruoyun, he still has some degree of respect towards Old Man Jiang. Regardless, this old man was a cultivator on the same level as his father. Since his father was not here, he would never think of crossing these two old fellows.

"I can confirm that the Divine Weapon must be inside this cave."

Old Man Jiang fell silent for a moment before he replied with certainty.

"Since that's the case, where is the Divine Weapon? There's nothing in this cave, what more a Divine Weapon. We can't even find an average weapon in here." Lan Shao was a getting little impatient.

If he had known this earlier, he would not have tagged along with this bunch and would have gone to find the Divine Weapon's whereabouts himself.

"What's that?"

Bai Yin suddenly noticed a button on the rock wall and automatically reached out to press it.

"Stop!"

Gu Ruoyun's face changed when she saw Bai Yin's action. She was about to stop her but it was too late...

Hong!

Hong, hong, hong!

The entire mountain cave shook and gravel began to roll down from the rock walls. The crowd could feel continuous tremors from the ground as they began to sink down.

"Not good, the cave is about to collapse!"

Old Man Jiang's elderly features suddenly lost its color as he cried out anxiously, "Zhu'er is still outside!"

Damn it!

He had known from the start that there would be great danger here yet he never expected the mountain cave to collapse immediately! However, he was now a distance away from Jiang Mozhu and there was no way for him to save his grandson.

Gu Ruoyun has slowly returned to her senses. "Old Man Jiang," she said with a cold look in her eyes, "The collapse is only occurring in our vicinity so Jiang Mozhu should be safe where he is. You must all hurry and run immediately. I can sense a powerful existence beneath the mountain cave! If we're too late, I'm afraid that we might not survive."

"No, I've told you earlier on that I will protect you. If we're escaping, I must take you along with me. I have always followed

through with my promises and I won't break my promise to another."

"There's no time."

Gu Ruoyun's eyes sharpened. Suddenly, without any warning, she threw her fist at Old Man Jiang and Old Man Gu.

"All of you hurry, run!"

Hong!

The two old men were violently flung out of the way by the powerful force of this fist.

As the cave collapsed, a patch of dark blue sky appeared above everyone's heads.

They never thought that Gu Ruoyun would suddenly attack them turned to stare at her in shock.

When they turned towards her, they were almost frightened into a heart attack.

What they could see was that the area they had been on which was originally covered by rolling gravel was now filled with lava and was emitting red bubbles continuously. At the heart of the lava was a huge dragon who was spitting fire with its bloody mouth open like a sacrificial bowl. Its grim eyes were staring fixatedly at the humans above.

"Gu girl!"

Old Man Jiang's expression turned as white as a sheet when he stared at Gu Ruoyun who had fallen into the lava. "Get back here quickly!" he cried out anxiously.

Chapter 1072: Zixie's Homecoming (1)

However, it was already too late!

She was now in the middle of the boiling lava, how could she possibly soar into the sky! She could only stare with wide eyes as the lava slowly swallowed her body away from their sight.

"It's a good thing that I've brought a ranged spiritual weapon with defense abilities. Coupled with the fact that we had been able to escape in time, we managed to avoid disaster this time."

Lan Shao wiped the cold sweat from his brow. He then descended to a safe place, put Bai Yin down, before slowly heaving a sigh of relief.

As for the cultivators who had tagged along with him, they had not been as lucky. Everyone could hear those cultivators falling into the magma like dumplings. They then no longer showed any signs of life...

Old Man Jiang was dazed as he stared dumbfoundedly at the boiling magma and muttered to himself.

"She had reacted so quickly, she had clearly been able to escape. Why..."

Why would she have given up on her own hope for survival and save us instead?

This was a question which Old Man Jiang could not figure out.

Old Man Gu laughed bitterly and his face looked just as sorrowful. "Perhaps this was the noble and pure aspect of her personality, she had given her own life for the sake of others. Old Man Jiang, not only do you owe her your life, I owe her my life as well. If she had not saved us, perhaps we would be the ones buried in the lava. However, we can never repay her for this selfless act."

Suddenly, Old Man Jiang seems to remember something and

lunged madly towards Bai Yin who was now shielded behind Lan Shao.

"If it had not been for you, the Gu girl would not have fallen into the lava. Do you, as Grand Lord Hong Lian's emissary, not possess even a single shred of common sense? You had carelessly activated an unknown piece of machinery!"

Bai Yin knitted her crescent-shaped brows, clearly unsatisfied with Old Man Jiang's accusations.

Her eyes were cold and distant as she stared emotionlessly at Old Man Jiang's reddened eyes. "Old Man Jiang, I merely wish to obtain the Divine Weapon. Who would have expected for it to turn out this way? This is not my fault, she had simply not been careful enough."

"Hahaha!"

Old Man Jiang burst into maniacal laughter as his elderly eyes stared fixedly at Bai Yin's mildly pale features.

"She's not careful enough? She was the most cautious out of all of us! However, because she had wanted to save Old Man Gu and me, we've cost her her life! You've committed a mistake yet you continue to act so innocently. Is this the true face of Grand Lord Hong Lian's emissary? With an emissary like you, I believe that the Grand Lord Hong Lian is no different!"

Old Man Jiang held his fists tightly as he glared ferociously at Bai Yin.

A cold light shot across Bai Yin's eyes as she replied icily, "It is not within your right to preach about how the Red Lotus Territory manages their business. Grand Lord Hong Lian is not someone whom you can insult! Furthermore, as an emissary of the Red Lotus Territory, I'm showing you great honor just by standing here and speaking to you! Even if the Red Lotus Territory has committed a mistake, no one would dare accuse us of being in the

wrong!"

Old Man Jiang laughed maniacally again. His laughter was full of disdain.

"It seems that the members of Red Lotus Territory are like dogs who threaten others based on its master's power! What a shame that I've once placed Grand Lord Hong Lian in such high esteem! If you had been an average member of the Red Lotus Territory, I would not have insulted him either. Yet, he had chosen someone like you as his emissary. This alone is enough to prove that there's nothing good about him either! An emissary is a representative of the Territory itself and one can conclude the Territory's management style simply based on how the emissary manages their matters."

"Old Man Jiang."

Old Man Gu was afraid that Old Man Jiang has gone mad with rage. He quickly pulled him away and sighed gently as he said, "Don't be too hasty. The Gu girl is no longer here now so we have the responsibility to take care of her family so that she can leave in peace."

Chapter 1073: Zixie's Homecoming (2)

In contrast to Old Man Jiang's brashness, Old Man Gu was far more composed. He was merely putting more aspects into consideration.

"Bai Yin! Lan Shao!" Old Man Jiang gritted his teeth as he spat, "I won't forget this! The moment I return to Main City, I shall sever the ties between the Jiang family and Lan family. I will calculate the price very carefully after this!"

So what if Bai Yin had not meant it?

He has already pinned the responsibility of Gu Ruoyun's death onto the Red Lotus Territory.

Perhaps he would be no match for the Red Lotus Territory at the moment.

However, he has a grandson!

Jiang Mozhu has great talent. However, because he does not have much interest in cultivation, his growth had been below average! Be that as it may, once he returns to the Jiang family home, Old Man Jiang would definitely put Jiang Mozhu through a vigorous cultivation programme.

This will be to avenge the Gu girl!

"Old Man Gu, let's go."

Old Man Jiang took one last agonized look at the boiling magma before he forced himself to turn away and headed towards Jiang Mozhu.

"Sigh."

Old Man Gu sighed. A bitter taste has drifted within the corners of his mouth.

He knows that he now owes a great debt of friendship today. However, what depressed him even more was that he could never

repay her for this debt...

...

It hurts!

Gu Ruoyun felt a great pain all over her body. She felt as if her eyelids now weighed a thousand pounds making it difficult for her to open them.

"Little girl, why have you become riddled with scars during my long absence?"

A heartbroken voice murmured from beside Gu Ruoyun's ear.

The voice was very familiar and caused her eyelids to move a little. She then slowly opened them.

A beautifully handsome yet demonic face appeared before her eyes. The man was dressed in long, dark-reddish purple robes. He was noble yet graceful and the corners of his lips were curled into a wicked smile. His purple eyes were like colored glass which bore into her with a heartbroken and deeply loving stare.

"Zixie?"

She seemed dubious and murmured dazedly.

That familiar face. It felt as if many years have passed before she could see this face again.

"Sigh."

The man sighed gently as he held her waist tightly. There was an obvious anguish in his voice.

"You, can't you take care of yourself at all? Why is it that each time I appear, you'd be covered with wounds?"

Gu Ruoyun finally regained her senses.

The person before me really is Zixie! He's not the Xiao Zixie of the childhood stage either!

My Zixie is back!

"Zixie!"

Gu Ruoyun smiled as she stared at the man's handsome yet demonic features.

Her smile carried a great emotion while her clear and cold eyes displayed a gentle light as well.

"Welcome back."

"Little girl, long time no see. Is that all you have to say to me?" Zixie curled his lips as he smiled wickedly. "I don't mind if you gave me a loving embrace or a kiss. What do you think?"

Gu Ruoyun's face blackened instantly.

Despite the many years, this fellow still enjoys teasing me...

"Little girl, it's fortunate that you had previously obtained the Nine Emperors. Otherwise, the lava would have cost you your life."

"It was because of the Nine Emperors that I could come down to this place."

Gu Ruoyun smiled.

Now, she was pretty much used to the temperature of the lava nor did she feel her initial pain.

Had she really sacrificed her life for others a while ago?

No!

Even though Gu Ruoyun had pretty good sentiments towards Old Man Jiang, it was not to a degree which would make her willingly abandon her own life.

The reason why she had done that was because she had felt something beneath the magma calling out to her.

Hence, even if the others had not been here, she would have entered the lava anyway.

"By the way, Zixie, do you know the Nine Emperors' origin? Also, what kind of place is this cave? Why does it have pictures of the

Azure Dragon and the other Divine Beasts on its wall?" Gu Ruoyun turned to look at Zixie's handsome face as she asked.

Zixie smiled. "I should not be the one to reveal these answers to you. Once you reach the end of your growth, you shall have your answers."

Hearing this, Gu Ruoyun fell silent.

After a short pause, she nodded and replied, "I understand."

Chapter 1074: Zixie's Homecoming (3)

"Roar!"

A loud roar suddenly rang out from the roiling lava. Just as Gu Ruoyun left Zixie's embrace, an enormous fiery dragon broke through the torrential flaming sea and charged towards her.

Zixie saw the fiery dragon approaching Gu Ruoyun and retracted the gentle indulgence in his eyes. He then turned towards the great flaming dragon who had just launched a surprise attack from behind them. His voice filled with a sharp murderous intent as he yelled.

"Begone, evil creature!"

Boom!

Instantly, a powerful force slammed fiercely onto the fiery dragon, almost scattering its body. At that moment, fear appeared in the fiery dragon's cruel and bloodthirsty eyes. It was as if the purple-robed man standing in front of it was some sort of demon.

At this moment, Zixie's gaze no longer held that wicked yet gentle expression he had when he looked at Gu Ruoyun. Instead, his stare was like that of a high and mighty demon, incomparably noble and stern yet evil at the same time. Purple flames then burst from his body and cast an eye-catching sight against the lava, making one unable to turn away.

The great fiery dragon's initial fear has now turned into servitude. A low, fawning growl sounded from its throat before the sound slowly drowned in the roiling lava.

"Zixie, let's go."

Gu Ruoyun did not spare the great fiery dragon another glance as she turned towards the man next to her.

"Alright."

The wicked smile on Zixie's face returned as he turned away.

"Even though you have the Nine Emperors' aid, your body is still unable to withstand being inside this lava for a long period of time. I'll take you back now." Zixie did not wait for Gu Ruoyun to agree before he reached out and wrapped his hand around her waist. With a single leap, the flash of purple robes flew forward at a rapid speed.

...

"I never imagined that a mountain cave like this would lie within this flaming sea of lava."

Gu Ruoyun was staring at another cave within the mountain cave as she knitted her brows.

"I don't know why but this place seems very familiar. Have I been here before?"

However, she believes that she's never been here before!

Zixie did not speak. His purple eyes had continued to stare at the woman in green robes the entire time. His eyes were filled with a sense of absent-mindedness as if he had immersed himself in memories...

Gu Ruoyun, who had been inspecting the second mountain cave, missed the peculiar look on Zixie's face. Her brows were knitted together tightly as if something was about to pierce through the long river of history and into her mind.

"Buzz!"

The Nine Emperors, which had not shown any sign of movement since the battle with the Lin family, suddenly trembled. However, at this moment, Gu Ruoyun could feel the Nine Emperors'... Excitement?

That was right!

It was definitely excited!

What could this mountain cave hold which would cause the Divine Weapon, Nine Emperors to show such great excitement?

Boom!

As the Nine Emperors began to tremble even more, an image suddenly appeared in Gu Ruoyun's mind...

That image was of the inside of this mountain cave and it showed a woman who was seated next to a stove. She had a hammer and was beating a piece of metal in her hand. However, no matter how hard Gu Ruoyun tried to get a clearer look at the woman's face, her features were all a blur. It was as if a white mist had surrounded her face, giving off a mysterious feeling.

"The Divine Weapon will soon be complete. Since the Nine Dragons' spirit will be placed into this Divine Weapon, your name shall henceforth be — the Nine Emperors!"

The Nine Emperors?

Gu Ruoyun was shocked. Could it be that this woman was the one who had forged the Nine Emperors? Just how powerful was this woman with the blurred features that she would have the ability to forge a Divine Weapon like the Nine Emperors?

Chapter 1075: Zixie's Homecoming (4)

As Gu Ruoyun's entire face filled with astonishment, a flash of red robes appeared in the image.

That flash of red robes was very familiar and made her heart beat faster. However, just as Gu Ruoyun wanted to continue watching the scene, the image suddenly vanished...

The entire cave was now as quiet as before.

Gu Ruoyun fell silent as her eyes scanned the entire cave before landing on a stove in the middle of the cave.

"So the Nine Emperors had been born here. No wonder it had led me to this place. However, I'm very curious who that person is who had the ability to create treasures like Divine Weapons."

The most intriguing thing to her was that flash of red robes which had entered the picture in the end.

Sadly, the image had disappeared too quickly for her to identify the person in red robes who had entered the cave.

"Zixie, it seems that the bottom of this lava pit is the Nine Emperors' birthplace. There's nothing more here. Let's go, it's time that we leave this place too." Gu Ruoyun slowly curled the corners of her lips as a murderous intent flashed in her eyes.

"We will now make our way to Main City. I won't allow anyone to utilize the Red Lotus Territory's name to swindle others."

Zixie smiled. "We can leave this place through this cave. Little girl, there's a reason behind the Nine Emperors' recognition of you as its Master."

Reason?

Gu Ruoyun was in shock. Could it be that the woman who had forged the Nine Emperors was someone familiar to me?

Or are we related by blood? Is that why the Nine Emperors had

chosen me?

Gu Ruoyun could not help but laugh at the thought. She then shook her head. She definitely feels that she has never met that woman before! As for the Nine Emperors' reasons for choosing her, perhaps she shares some similarities with that woman...

"Zixie, I know that you're unwilling to explain everything to me. However, I believe that I will find the answers myself one day."

She does not like to bombard others with questions. Since Zixie was unwilling to elaborate, she would not force him to either.

She then walked further into the deep recesses of the cave...

...

Wind Fall Village.

In a mountain cave at the back of the village, a flaming dragon was hovering in a circle, absorbing the spiritual force from the air.

This flaming dragon could not be compared to the one in the lava because its body was only half the size of the lava pit's flaming dragon's body! Most importantly, this flaming dragon was only a spiritual body and its soul was paper-thin as if it could turn into ashes and scatter into the air at any moment.

"Damn it, how could I have been so unlucky? I only wanted to find a physical body to take me away from this place yet I had ended up bumping into that God of Plagues who had consumed almost all of my soul! I don't know how many years it will take before I can cultivate myself back to my original state."

The flaming dragon looked to be filled with grief. It was likely that the most regretful mistake of his life was for taking a liking towards that God of Plagues' physical body. In the end, he had nearly ended up losing his own soul.

If that God of Plagues' body had not felt full as she swallowed his soul, he believes that the fellow would have cleanly finished his

entire spirit like eating a bowl of rice.

"Forget it, I think it's safer for me to stay in this cave for the rest of my life. Humans are too scary! They are even scarier than demons! I don't want to run into that God of Plagues for the rest of my life!"

The more the flaming dragon thought of it, the more it felt like he was making the right decision. Losing his freedom was better than having his soul scattered across the world. To him, nothing was safer than being inside the cave.

As he thought it over, the flaming dragon began to feel happier. Just as he was about to continue restoring his soul, he suddenly noticed two people walking out from the mountain cave behind him...

Chapter 1076: Zixie's Homecoming (5)

The flaming dragon was in shock as he stared in astonishment at the two who had just emerged from the mountain cave.

"I never thought that the mountain cave in the lava pit would have lead up to the back mountain in Wind Fall Village. I had found it strange that the cave had felt so hot. Now I know it's because of the lava pit."

Gu Ruoyun's gaze then turned towards the flaming dragon. She grinned as she exclaimed, "Long time no see, your soul seems to have restored quite nicely."

The flaming dragon's initial shock turned into terror when he saw the smile on Gu Ruoyun's face. He immediately flew upwards with a whoosh and his body hovered closely to the cave's ceiling. "What do you want now?" he cried out in a sharp voice. "My soul is not appetizing at all, it does not taste good at all!"

The flaming dragon was nearly in tears.

He had remained hidden inside this cave and had not caused any more trouble for any humans of late. Why is this God of Plagues acting like a soul who is unable to depart from the world of the living? Besides, why had she emerged from behind me?

This was something that the flaming dragon could not understand. All he knows was that the God of Plagues had mentioned his soul!

That clearly meant that his soul seems to have restored quite well and she could have another good meal now!

Why should this not strike fear into his heart?

Gu Ruoyun blinked her eyes in amazement and rubbed her nose, rendered completely speechless.

I don't think I had done anything much, so why is this guy acting

so terrified?

"Ancestor, I'll call you my ancestor. Is that enough? Will you spare me now? I'm only a little dragon and you've already consumed so much of my soul. Is that not enough?"

It was hard to believe that a proud and large flaming dragon would actually be trembling with fright. He has no other request other than to wish for the God of Plagues to stay far, far away from him as soon as possible.

Otherwise, if this God of Plagues were to suddenly feel hungry and proceed to chew his soul into fragments... What would he do then?

Gu Ruoyun seems to remember something as she listened to the flaming dragon's pleas. Her eyes flickered and her lips curled into a smile as she said. "If you want me to spare you, it's not entirely impossible."

"Really?" The flaming dragon's eyes sparkled as he hurriedly exclaimed, "As long as you're willing to let me off, I will do anything."

Gu Ruoyun nodded. "I've just constructed more than ten graves at the top of this back mountain. My friends lie in those graves. I'll be giving you this responsibility, I want you to watch over those graves and not let anyone lay a hand on them!"

The flaming dragon was shocked. He then replied sluggishly, "I can't leave this cave, how am I supposed to protect those graves?"

"You may not be able to leave this cave but you can release your aura to scare any intruders off. Can you do that?"

Gu Ruoyun's heart was filled with remorse when she thought of Wind Fall Village.

If it had not been for her, those innocent villagers would never have lost their lives in the hands of the Lin family.

Hence, she would never allow anyone to disturb their peaceful rest! They had not enjoyed peace in life so, in death, she would grant them a peaceful paradise! However, she could not stand guard over this area all the time. Hence, she could conveniently utilize the cowardly flaming dragon.

Indeed, just as Gu Ruoyun had spoken, the flaming dragon anxiously nodded his head as if it was pounding garlic. "No problem, I can do that."

"Alright." Gu Ruoyun smiled as she threatened, "If I were to return and find out that someone has excavated those graves, there will no longer be any need for you to remain here."

The flaming dragon quivered violently and quickly pledged his determination, "Don't worry, I will watch over this place and not let anyone intrude here."

"Good." Gu Ruoyun's smile finally displayed satisfaction. She then turned towards Zixie and said, "Zixie, let's go."

Chapter 1077: Main City, Four Great Families (1)

Zixie's eyes had remained fixated on Gu Ruoyun the entire time while a gentle smile danced upon his handsome and wicked features. How could he fail to realize that Gu Ruoyun was scaring the flaming dragon on purpose?

She had never intended to cause any further trouble for the flaming dragon from the beginning. However, the flaming dragon had completely lost his nerve so how could she miss out on the opportunity to take advantage of that?

...

Main City.

The position of this city in the Northern Block Territory is equivalent to the Imperial City. It was also the gathering place for powerful cultivators!

Everyone knows that the Four Great Families control Main City. The Four Great Families may seem to get along harmoniously on the surface but in reality, they were constantly competing against one another in secret. Out of the four families, the Jiang family and the Gu family have created a marriage alliance in order to solidify relations. Even though the Gu family only had Gu Lan, a girl, in their third generation, she has long been betrothed to the Jiang family. Amongst the numerous youngsters of the Jiang family, anyone who could win her affections will become the Jiang family's heir.

However, even though the Jiang family had given Gu Lan the right to choose her suitor, she has no wish to be made into a tool for marriage alliance. She had run away from Main City a year ago and her whereabouts were now unknown! To this day, no one has been able to locate her.

The other two Families of Main City have created an alliance as well. However, because they did not have a marriage alliance, the relationship between both parties could not be compared to the one between the Gu and the Jiang family.

At this moment, an old man was sitting cross-legged on the floor in the Lan family's secret chamber. There was no sign of any emotions on his elderly features.

Lan Shao, the Master of the Lan family, stood in front of him in a very deferential manner. He did not dare say a word before the old man had spoken first. He only glanced at the old man in front of him from the corner of his eye from time to time.

If anyone else were here, they would certainly be able to guess the old man's identity.

Who else could make Lan Shao act with such reverence aside from the Old Master of the Lan family who had been in closed-door cultivation for many years?

"Shao'er."

Just as Lan Shao was beginning to grow fidgety, the old man finally opened his mouth, "I've heard that a woman has offended the Red Lotus Territory's emissary a while ago?"

Lan Shao did not know what the Old Master had meant by that question. He replied respectfully, "Apparently, that woman had seduced the Grand Lord of Red Lotus Territory which had made Miss Bai Yin very angry. However, that woman has already received retribution and has been annihilated in lava."

The Old Master sighed and said, "Miss Bai Yin is an emissary of Red Lotus Territory so there's nothing wrong if you listened to her. However, Shao'er, the Lan family is an estate which has been inherited from our ancestors. I don't want it to be destroyed by the hands of your generation. Do you understand?"

Lan Shao joined his fists while his entire face was filled with

reverence. "Father, I understand. I only wish to establish a good relationship with the Red Lotus Territory so I don't dare offend Miss Bai Yin."

"Mm." The Old Master nodded. "I've heard that a genius girl has soared across the horizon in the Medicine Sect's general meeting a while ago. She has even refined a legendary pill. Besides, I've heard that she has arrived in the Northern Block Territory. During this period of time, please tell the members of the Lan family to stop causing trouble for the Medicine Manor's subordinates and send some people to keep a close watch on the Medicine Manor. I believe that she would certainly head to the Medicine Sect's official residence in Main City once she has arrived here. You must establish a good relationship with this genius. In comparison with the Red Lotus Territory, that Gu Ruoyun woman is more important!"

Even though the Old Master has been in closed-door cultivation for over ten years, he was very aware of everything which was going on in the world outside.

Even Lan Shao did not know why even the slightest sign of disturbance or trouble in the mainland could not be kept from him.

"Father, even if you had not mentioned it, I know. No one can surpass the position of a pill master on the mainland. Even Bai Yin, an emissary of the Red Lotus Territory, could not be compared to her!" A light flickered in Lan Shao's eyes. "Hence, I will establish a good relationship with her before any other organization no matter what. Especially before the Jiang family and Gu family! As long as Gu Ruoyun has a preference for us, we would probably anger those old fogies to death!"

Now, each time Lan Shao remembered everything that the Jiang and Gu family had done to the Lan family, he would gnash his teeth hatefully.

Chapter 1078: Main City, Four Great Families (2)

"I never thought that we would arrive in Main City so soon. Unfortunately, I could not find any of the other medicinal herbs along the way."

Outside the city gate, a green-robed woman paused in her steps. Her eyes stared at the grand, ancient city gate in a profound manner before muttering, "Let's go. I'm going to the Medicine Manor for a while. Since the Medicine Sect has given the Northern Block Territory to me, the Medicine Manor shall be our official lodgings in the Northern Block Territory from now on."

She slowly walked through the city gates as she spoke.

The man in purple robes who was following next to her smiled mildly. His purple eyes were like colored glass and displayed an enchanting light. There was no doubt that this man was extremely handsome. Clad in long purple robes, he looked awe-inspiring, demonic, and incomparably noble.

He looked like a true aristocrat and was so beautiful that he could strike a chord in one's heart!

Once the pair walked into Main City, they immediately attracted numerous people's attention. The crowd's gaze seemed to be fixed squarely on their backs.

They have never seen such a beautiful and peerless man before. If he were to glance back and smile at them, they would willingly give everything that they had to him. However, the man's eyes only beheld the woman in green next to him and his smile only blossomed for her alone.

"Zixie, we're here."

Suddenly, the woman in green next to him paused in her steps. Her light, pure, and honest voice was like a gentle breeze which

brushed across every ear.

The people who initially had their eyes on Zixie instantly turned their gaze towards the official residence in front of the woman. When they saw the sign on the official residence, everyone found it beyond comprehension.

The words on the sign were very clear. Even though it was a little run down, it was not unfamiliar to the people of Main City.

Medicine Manor!

The first place that the strange man and woman are visiting is Medicine Manor?

Everyone in the Northern Block Territory knows the story behind the Medicine Manor's Master! The Medicine Sect may hold an awe-inspiring presence in the world outside but the powerful cultivators from the Four Great Families in Main City have already achieved the high-level Martial Supreme rank. They were only one step away from becoming a Martial Saint.

Hence, even though the Medicine Sect was the Master of the Northern Block Territory, they would not attach any importance to the Medicine Sect anyway, what more serve those people.

When they saw the two figures enter Medicine Manor, the people on the street began to erupt into a fervent discussion.

"Can you guess who they are?"

"I don't know. Doesn't the Medicine Sect frequently send people to take care of the Medicine Manor? Unfortunately, those people have left one by one after being threatened by the Four Great Families. If my guess is right, the person who has arrived in the Medicine Manor must be the young genius."

"Tsk, tsk, so what if she's a genius? They may be considered as a genius in the Medicine Sect but this is the Northern Block Territory's land. Even if the Sect Master of the Medicine Sect were to arrive, the Four Great Families' cultivators can make him leave

with his tail between his legs! I never thought that the Medicine Sect would be so persistent. My advice is that they should surrender the deed to the Northern Block Territory."

"Are you mad? Haven't you heard of the young pill master who had emerged from the Medicine Sect a while ago? I hear that the Medicine Sect has already given the Northern Block Territory to that pill master. If this land belongs to her, perhaps the Four Great Families would never be so impudent from now on! Such a peerless genius like this is a person that any organization would wish to recruit."

Pill master?

Instantly, someone who overheard this began to snort disdainfully. "The Medicine Sect has indeed granted the Northern Block Territory to that pill master. However, do you really think that pill masters would be so idle and have time to watch over the territory? I think that the person who has been sent over this time is only a genius from the Medicine Sect. People like that pill master would never possibly come to a place like this!"

Chapter 1079: Main City, Four Great Families (3)

Everyone else nodded in agreement.

That was right. As a pill master, how could Gu Ruoyun possibly have the time to manage the Medicine Manor? Therefore, the Medicine Sect must have sent one of their geniuses this time! The conclusion to this was also very obvious. Their fate would not be any better than those who had come before them.

How unfortunate that such a wickedly handsome man would also meet a downfall from the Four Great Families' attacks...

"What did you say?"

At the Lan family home.

Lan Shao instantly rose to his feet from his chair. His face was filled with joy. "Were you speaking the truth? Someone has spotted two young people entering Medicine Manor?"

"Reporting to the Master," a bodyguard joined his fists as he replied respectfully, "This subordinate has indeed noticed two people entering Medicine Manor while I was patrolling the streets. Therefore, I had quickly returned to report this to you, Master."

"Good, very good! I am going to make a trip to Medicine Manor right now. Servants, bring me the spiritual weapon that I've obtained not too long ago. I believe that this spiritual weapon can successfully grant us Master Gu's good favor towards the Lan family."

Lan Shao smiled imperatively. From his point of view, no one could resist the lull of a spiritual weapon.

He believes that Gu Ruoyun was just the same!

As long as he establishes a good relationship with her before the other Great Families, pills would then be rolling towards them! By

then, collapsing the other Families would not be an impossible feat.

...

The Medicine Manor.

It could not be compared to the majesty of the Medicine Sect on the mainland. The entire courtyard was wretched and a hunch-backed old man was sweeping the courtyard in a slow and deliberate manner.

The old man was shocked when he noticed Gu Ruoyun and Zixie's arrival. He paused his actions and asked in a hoarse voice, "May I ask who you are looking for?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled faintly. "The Medicine Sect's Master hasn't informed you of my arrival?"

"You..." The old man instantly regained his senses. His body shook mildly as he exclaimed with excitement, "You're Great Master Gu Ruoyun?"

Gu Ruoyun mildly nodded as her eyes surveyed the entire courtyard. Her voice was as indifferent as the wind. "This Medicine Manor is rather large. Are you the only one here?"

"That's right." The old man laughed bitterly. "I'm the housekeeper of Medicine Manor, Zhang Lin. As for the rest, they have all lost their endurance from the Four Great Families' coercion and run away. The position of the Medicine Manor is rather awkward in the Northern Block Territory. That's why the Four Great Families have been pushing us around. I'm the only one left now."

Gu Ruoyun has long been aware that the people of Northern Block Territory would not welcome anyone from the Medicine Sect. However, she never thought that it would be this bad.

She fell silent.

She finally replied after a long pause, "From now on, I will be managing the Northern Block Territory. I will also be taking care of the Medicine Manor. You will continue your position as the housekeeper of Medicine Manor while I'll take care of everything else myself."

Wei Yiyi and the others have been in closed-door cultivation for a very long time. Their powers have experienced a quality breakthrough so it was time to let them out now.

"Miss Gu, I've never left this place at all because I could not bear to leave it. Now that you've arrived, I will most certainly hand the Medicine Manor over to you. You only need to give me some food. I don't mind even if I'm no longer the housekeeper."

Housekeeper Zhang laughed bitterly and sighed as he replied.

She did not know why but as she stared at the old man's plain features, the image of the villagers from Wind Fall Village appeared in Gu Ruoyun's mind. Her eyes took on a hint of absent-mindedness. Shortly after, she returned to her senses and smiled faintly. "You would be more familiar when it comes to matters pertaining to Main City. Besides, you have been the housekeeper for such a long time. That's why I had asked you to continue being the housekeeper. However, since I've arrived, no one will cause trouble for the Medicine Manor from now on. You can rest assured."

Chapter 1080: Main City, Four Great Families (4)

Housekeeper Zhang's heart was deeply moved. He had initially thought that he would not be of much use anymore after the Northern Block Territory has changed hands. However, he never expected Gu Ruoyun to ask him to stay and continue working as the housekeeper.

How could he disappoint her trust in him?

"Since you've made your decision, Miss Gu, I won't argue. Even though I don't have much power, I have mingled around here for many years. No one else is better versed on the matters concerning the Northern Block Territory."

"Good." Gu Ruoyun smiled. "From now on, everything inside and outside the Medicine Manor shall be left to your care, Housekeeper Zhang. Zixie, let's head to our rooms."

Zixie glanced at the respectful-looking Housekeeper Zhang before he followed Gu Ruoyun to the room without another word.

"Little girl, do you wish to subdue the whole of Northern Block Territory or build your own organization?"

In the room, Zixie minded his own business by first pouring a cup of tea. His lowered and hoarse voice carried a sense of wickedness as he asked his question.

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders and laughed gently. However, she did not reply to his question. Instead, she unleashed Wei Yiyi and the others who had been in the midst of cultivation within Xiao Hei. Of course, the Vermillion Bird immediately protested wildly so Gu Ruoyun had thrown her out of the Ancient Divine Pagoda as well.

"Finally, I get the chance to appear!" said the Vermillion Bird as she looked absolutely delighted. However, when she sensed the

crowd in the room, her smile froze in place. "Master, isn't it a little too crowded here?" she whined woefully.

Gu Ruoyun's gaze moved from the Vermillion Bird's pouty little face towards Wei Yiyi. "Wei Yiyi, I'll leave you to manage the Medicine Manor for the time being. If anyone wants to see me, please inform them that I won't be receiving any guests."

Wei Yiyi was shocked. "What about the Jiang family and the Gu family?" she asked.

"I won't see them."

Gu Ruoyun smiled as a light flashed in her eyes.

While it was true that she would not receive the Master of the Jiang family in the Medicine Manor, she could still seek him out at the Jiang family's residence...

"The average citizen would not know about my journey to the Medicine Manor. However, those mid-tier forces must know it very well. I won't be seeing anyone personally. When the time comes, I will choose a date and summon all the leaders of the powerful forces in the Northern Block Territory! By then, I will subdue the whole of Northern Block Territory in one stroke."

Before that time comes, she will not reveal herself!

She knows that she will only be able to find the medicinal herbs that Yu'er needs at a faster pace when she has united the Northern Block Territory.

Wei Yiyi nodded before asking, "Master, may I ask if you've chosen a date?"

"In about half a month." Gu Ruoyun fell silent for a moment before she continued, "If I want the leaders of the other forces to rush to the Main City, even a Martial Supreme would need half a month's time at best. I'll give them half a month's time. You can now issue an announcement that I will be holding a banquet in the Medicine Manor in half a month's time! Everyone who has reached

the Martial Supreme rank must attend! Before that time comes, I won't be receiving anyone!"

Even if this was for Xia Linyu, subduing the Northern Block Territory was something that she absolutely had to do!

"Yes."

Wei Yiyi joined her fists, accepted the order and walked away.

The Vermillion Bird's large, quick-witted eyes darted back and forth before she exclaimed in a domineering voice, "Master, her powers are so weak that she can't possibly make those people surrender! Why don't I go with her? I guarantee that no one will dare to cause trouble for the Medicine Manor then."

What a joke!

Who is the Vermillion Bird? I'm a majestic Divine Beast! Those are merely a group of Martial Supreme humans. With me, the Vermillion Bird around, who would dare act with impudence?

Gu Ruoyun thought for a bit and found the Vermillion Bird's suggestion to be quite rational. She nodded and replied, "Alright, both you and Wei Yiyi will take care of this matter. I won't entertain anyone who visits the Medicine Manor!"

Chapter 1081: Main City, Four Great Families (5)

Once she had finished speaking, Gu Ruoyun then turned towards Zixie and her expression became serious.

"Zixie, I want you to place a formation around the Medicine Manor. If word about my arrival was to get out, the Lin family members will most certainly make their way here to cause trouble! We must guard against any unexpected events!"

"Don't worry, with me around, there won't be any issues." Zixie smiled. "I'll arrange a formation after this so that humans at the Martial Saint rank and above won't be able to enter this official residence."

Even though Zixie does not really place any importance on the Lin family, one can get careless. He was afraid that his own negligence would cause Gu Ruoyun harm. Hence, setting up a formation was the most secure solution.

He will make it so that even if he was not in the Medicine Manor, no one could harm her.

"Alright, I'll leave you to handle that matter. As I've arrived in the Main City, I should meet with my friends. I have a feeling that those two old fellows must think that I'm buried beneath the lava."

Zixie did not need to think too far to know who she was referring to when he heard Gu Ruoyun's words.

"Leave the matters here to us. Now, there's no one on the mainland who can harm you as long as they aren't from the First City."

However...

He seemed to have thought of something and Zixie's handsome features slowly sank. Gu Ruoyun, on the other hand, was deep in

her own thoughts and had not noticed the slight change in his expression.

...

The First City.

At the Lin family residence!

An old man was seated on the chief's seat as he twisted the teacup in his hand tightly. The ceramic cup then shattered into pieces with a crash. However, it did very little to quell the anger in his heart.

"Useless rubbish. Truly a bunch of useless rubbish! They only needed to capture a newly-minted Martial Supreme woman yet after leaving for such a long time they haven't done anything! They've not even kept up with the correspondence! The Lin family has truly wasted our resources in nurturing this bunch of useless things!"

The old man's fist clenched tighter and tighter, crushing the ceramic shards in his hand into dust. He did not seem to realize it.

"Bad news! Master, something bad has happened!"

Just as the old man was about to continue to rage on, an anxious voice rang out from outside the room. Soon, a guard staggered speedily into the hall and threw himself on his knees before him.

"Master, something has happened! Multiple estates belonging to the Lin family have been attacked by spiritual beasts! Those spiritual beasts seem to have been driven to insanity. Each time they see a human, they will bite! However, they're only attacking members of the Lin family!"

"What? Spiritual beasts?"

Whoosh!

The old man instantly rose to his feet. His eyes widened as he roared angrily, "You're saying that spiritual beasts are attacking

the members of the Lin family? Has something happened in the Beast Clan? The Lin family and the Beast Clan have always steered clear of one another. Why would the Beast Clan attack us now?"

"Those spiritual beasts mentioned that since the Lin family has delusions about capturing their Mistress, they are attacking us as retribution."

The guard's face was full of anxiety. However, he managed to explain the reason behind the matter very clearly in the end.

The old man was shocked. What arrived next was a wave of fury.

"Which blind person has laid his hands on a member of the Beast Clan? Investigate this for me. Once you've found the answer, hand them over to the spiritual beasts. Hopefully, that will quell the spiritual beast's fury."

In the First City, the Beast Clan and humans have never interacted with one another! However, the humans have no choice but to recognize the Beast Clan's power. Only the spiritual beasts of the Beast Clan, regardless of their continuous disputes, would be able to unify against foreign forces. If any human dares to intrude on their land, they would immediately unite and attack the intruders.

This was also the reason why the Lin family fears the Beast Clan so much.

Of course, the old man never thought that he was the one who had issued the order to capture their Mistress!

Chapter 1082: Main City, Four Great Families (6)

A flash of red robes like a splendid and moving flame sped towards the mountain's summit.

The man then stood on top of the mountain with his hands held behind his back while his eyes stared at a patch of sky not too far away. His red robes could not conceal the eerie murderous intent on the man's face. The spiritual beasts around the entire mountain range did not even dare to breathe due to the sight of it. They were like little dogs as they crawled on the ground, afraid that they would provoke the demon.

"My King, the rest and I have followed your orders and launched an assault on the Lin family. May I ask if you have any other orders?"

A Tercel descended from the sky. It landed behind Qianbei Ye before turning into a middle-aged man. He knelt respectfully with one knee on the ground as he spoke.

Aside from respect, most of the look in his gaze towards Qianbei Ye was full of sincerity and reverence.

This man was a symbol of faith to all spiritual beasts!

According to the older generation in the Clan, some who have lived for over ten thousand years, if it had not been for this man, spiritual beasts would have been destroyed by the hands of mankind ten thousand years ago! It was this man who had saved the Beast Clan and decided to present the Beast Clan as a gift to a woman! However, later on, this peerless man had vanished. Even the seniors of the clan have not seen him since!

The life expectancy of spiritual beasts was far longer compared to humans. However, they would still endure birth, aging, illness, and death. When the seniors of the Clan were beginning to think

that he would no longer appear, the man arrived before the Beast Clan once again not too long after!

Upon his appearance, he gave them one responsibility — to cause trouble for the Lin family!

Was this not an easy feat for the long-established Beast Clan?

"I am not your King."

The man in red robes did not turn around but continued to stare at a distance. He then spoke in a cold and distant voice, "You only have one Master. When she appears, you will pledge your loyalty to her. This is an order!"

"But, my King..." The Tercel was shocked. He then spoke reluctantly, "I'm afraid that the seniors of the Clan would not agree. We want to serve you alone wholeheartedly."

Boom!

Just as the Tercel had spoken, he suddenly felt a great, eerie glare upon him. He could not help but shiver.

"Remember, she is your Master. If you ever dare to show her any form of disrespect..."

A wave of murderous intent burst from the man's body.

"I had saved the Beast Clan in the past so similarly, I can destroy all of you right now! I had saved you only for the sake of helping her find aid. Now, if you aren't willing to pledge your loyalty to her, what use do I have for you then?"

Regardless of the great forces which he had built, everything that he had done had been for her alone, now and forever!

Because, sooner or later, he would give the people in his hands to her.

If these powers were of no use to her, they would be useless to him as well. Why not destroy them then!

The Tercel's heart shuddered. He then anxiously lowered his head and said, "Your wish is my command."

Qianbei Ye turned away and his eyes stared at the azure skies once again.

At that moment, his body no longer emitted a murderous aura. It was now replaced by a gentleness which the Tercel had never seen before.

"Yun'er, now that these spiritual beasts are causing trouble, I believe that the Lin family would not be in any frame of mind to cause trouble for you. It's about time that I come look for you."

...

The Main City, at the Jiang family residence.

Gu Ruoyun paused in her steps outside the gate. She then stared at the imposing Jiang family courtyard and raised her brows before stepping into the residence.

Chapter 1083: Main City, Four Great Families (7)

However, before she could step into the threshold, she was promptly stopped by two guards in front of the gate.

"Stop, this is the Jiang family residence. Please present your visitation invite!"

"Visitation invite?"

Gu Ruoyun shivered and said, "Report to Old Man Jiang and tell him that Gu Nianye is here for a visit."

Gu Nianye?

Both guards at the gate looked at each other. In the end, the guard who had first spoken continued to speak, "Miss, there are many who want to see our Master. However, you must present a visitation invite. We will then send it to the Master in your stead. If the Master agrees to meet you, you will be allowed to enter. This is the Jiang family's rule."

Gu Ruoyun knitted her brows together. She never thought that the Jiang family would be so troublesome. However, as she had not come prepared with a visitation invite, she would not be able to enter the Jiang family for the time being.

"What's going on here?"

Just then, a kindly voice sounded from behind her.

Gu Ruoyun jumped when she heard this voice. She then turned around to find a kindly man walking towards her.

That man did not seem to expect to find Gu Ruoyun here. His expression turned sluggish before quickly returning to normal.

"Young Sir Wen."

The two guards clearly recognized the man who was as gentle as

a piece of jade. They joined their fists, bowed respectfully and said, "This young lady is here to visit the Master. I was only asking her for her visitation invite."

Wen Yan!

Gu Ruoyun smiled calmly, she never thought that she would bump into him here!

"Isn't that a coincidence." Wen Yan smiled. "Miss Gu is maternal grandfather's old acquaintance. They had gone their separate ways in Cloudy Wind City just a few months ago. I never thought that I would meet you here again, Miss Gu. I haven't thanked you for eradicating the Snow Jade Bandits for Cloudy Wind City that day."

Gu Ruoyun shrugged. "I had been in a hurry that day. Taking care of the Snow Jade Bandits was just something which had happened along the way."

"Regardless of whether it was along the way, Miss Gu, you have helped us a great deal. Are you here to see my maternal grandfather?"

"That's right." Gu Ruoyun nodded. "Since I've arrived in Main City, I want to meet Old Man Jiang and reminiscing about the past no matter what. I don't know if Old Man Jiang is in the manor."

"If grandfather knows that you're here, he will definitely be very happy." Wen Yan's face displayed a small smile. His smile was like a ray of sunlight, giving one a wonderfully immersive and soothing feeling. "Let's go. I'll take you to see maternal grandfather."

As Wen Yan was now escorting her, the two guards did not stand in her way anymore. However, their eyes were filled with shock. They never thought that Gu Ruoyun would actually be acquainted with Old Man Jiang. After all, Old Man Jiang was never reasonable in the entire Jiang family. Perhaps only his biological grandson, Jiang Mozhu, and maternal grandson, Wen Yan were allowed to see him a little more often.

When did the typically unreasonable Old Man Jiang start to have such a good relationship with a little maiden?

Furthermore, based on what Young Sir Wen had just said, it seems that the relationship between the two was unlike the rest!

The two guards began to feel remorse at this thought. If they had known, they would have taken the opportunity earlier on to try to curry favor with her. Perhaps, when she meets the Master, she could put in a good word for them and they would not need to stand watch at the gate anymore.

...

An old, white-bearded man was seated in the middle of an unusual-looking courtyard. A chessboard was placed in front of him but he was playing the game alone.

In contrast to their meeting a few months ago, this old man has clearly aged by a large degree. He heard the sound of Wen Yan's footsteps but did not lift his head. He only spoke indifferently, "Yan'er, you're here?"

"Yes, I had rushed right over from Cloudy Wind City once I had received your letter. May I ask why you've summoned me back to the Jiang family residence, maternal grandfather?"

Chapter 1084: Main City, Four Great Families (8)

Wen Yan's voice was as kindly as ever. Hearing it was equivalent to basking in sunlight and it made one feel absolutely delighted.

"Oh, that's right. I've just bumped into a familiar face. I believe that you must really want to see her, maternal grandfather, so I made the decision to let her in."

Old Man Jiang laughed bitterly. The only person he really wanted to see now was Gu Ruoyun.

Sadly, that girl had lost her life in a sea of flames when she sacrificed herself to save him and Old Man Gu. There was no chance of survival for her at all! Therefore, no matter who Wen Yan had brought over, it would not make him happy.

However, just as Old Man Jiang was about to speak, a serene voice sounded from behind him, causing his elderly figure to tremble.

"Old Man Jiang, long time no see. You don't look so well."

Clatter!

One of the chess pieces in Old Man Jiang's hand dropped onto the chessboard. He raised his head unbelievably as his gaze fell upon the flash of green robes next to Wen Yan. The expression in his eyes changed from shock, astonishment, before slowly turning into ecstatic. He then rose to his feet with a whoosh as his elderly voice trembled from overexcitement.

"Gu girl? It that really you?"

She didn't die?

How could this be? She had fallen into the sea of fire. How could she have survived?

Wen Yan felt dubious and his eyes darted back and forth between Old Man Jiang and Gu Ruoyun.

While he knows that his maternal grandfather would be delighted to see Gu Ruoyun, he never expected his maternal grandfather react so happily.

This was not logical at all!

Gu Ruoyun smiled gently as she said, "It's me."

"You..." Old Man Jiang's voice was incredulous. "You aren't dead?"

"I was lucky." Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders. "Aren't you happy to see that I've survived? Could it be that you want me to die in that sea of flames, Old Man Jiang?"

That sentence was full of jest but it also convinced Old Man Jiang to completely believe that reality!

"Hahaha!"

Just as Wen Yan thought that the old man has returned back to normal, a bright and clear laugh erupted from Old Man Jiang.

His smile was excited and rang throughout the atmosphere in the Jiang family residence.

"Gu girl, you're really alive! Did you know that you had nearly scared me and Old Man Gu to death that day? Even my grandson had fallen into depression for an entire day when I told him the news. He has only recently begun to work hard in his cultivation."

After a long time, Old Man Jiang stopped laughing and sighed.

However, his face could not conceal his excitement.

If Gu Ruoyun had truly sacrificed herself for them, he and Old Man Gu will forever live in regret! Of course, most of it was sympathy! A peerless genius like her should not have fallen this way! As long as she lives on, one day, this mainland will belong to her.

"Maternal grandfather," Wen Yan asked as he stared at Old Man Jiang with foggy thoughts, "What on earth happened? What do you mean? What happened to Miss Gu?"

Old Man Jiang sighed heavily before explaining, "Previously, Old Man Gu and I had run into some danger during our search for a Divine Weapon. Initially, the Gu girl could have escaped. However, she had fallen into a sea of lava in order to save us. If it had not been for her, we would have been the ones who had lost our lives in the lava."

Wen Yan never thought that so many things would have happened prior to this. His eyes stared at Gu Ruoyun gratefully.

"Miss Gu, you've already saved my maternal grandfather once. I never thought that you'd end up saving him again. This is a sentiment that would be difficult for us to repay for the rest of our lives."

Gu Ruoyun smiled but did not say a word.

After all, her objective was not that simple. The whole of Northern Block Territory that was her real objective!

Chapter 1085: Main City, Four Great Families (9)

"Master."

Just as Old Man Jiang was filled with excitement, a guard rushed right in. "The Master of the Gu family is here for a visit."

Hearing this, Old Man Jiang's face changed instantly!

He certainly never forgot how this old fellow had tried to snatch the Gu girl from him! If Old Man Gu finds out that the Gu girl is in his residence and tries to snatch her away, what should he do then? Besides, the Gu girl has returned from the dead so he obviously wants to reminiscence with her. How would he find the time to entertain that old man?

"I'm not seeing him, I'm not seeing him." Old Man Jiang waved his hand. Suddenly, he seemed to remember something and added, "Oh, that's right, tell Old man Gu that I've gone out to run some errands. I'll only be returning around half a month's time."

Once half a month has gone by, he will reveal the news of the Gu girl's survival to that old man!

During this period of time, he would certainly have the youngsters of the Jiang family establish a good relationship with the Gu girl.

Even though there were no males in the Gu family's third generation, if the Gu family actually manages to bend the Gu girl to the same gender, who shall he send his lamentations to then?

"Hahaha, you old fart. Who is only returning in half a month?"

Unfortunately, just as Old Man Jiang had spoken, a loud laugh rang out from outside the courtyard.

Old Man Jiang's face instantly blackened!

This old fellow had just barged right in! That's it, I'm finished. There's no time for me to hide the Gu girl now!

Indeed, when the flash of blue robes entered the courtyard, the old man instantly froze in place.

"You... Gu girl... You're alive?" Old Man Gu looked completely astonished as he stared at Gu Ruoyun in disbelief. His body trembled.

Both him and Old Man Jiang have been living in remorse for the past few months.

If they had not dragged the Gu girl to search for the Divine Weapon, perhaps she would not have had to sacrifice herself for their lives. The initially peaceful state of Main City would also not have been shattered due to Gu Ruoyun's demise! They had pushed all of their rage onto the Lan family. Hence, at this point in time, the Great Families were as incompatible as oil and water!

"Old Man Gu, how have you been these days?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled.

She has a fondness for Old Man Gu simply because he had chosen to stand with her and face Bai Yin's threats,

Old Man Gu finally regained his senses and exclaimed excitedly, "Old Man Jiang and I thought you were dead, we didn't think that you would still be alive! This is too fantastic! Old Man Jiang and I have previously discussed this — that as a token of our gratitude, we would make the appropriate arrangements for your kin. We have already sent a letter to inform the Holy Doctor and the others and have detailed everything which has happened very clearly in our letter."

"What?"

Gu Ruoyun was astonished. She never expected that the two old men would have informed her Master of her accident.

If Master finds out about this, the news would certainly reach my father's ears.

Gu Ruoyun knitted her brows at the thought as a hint of exasperation flashed across her forehead.

"Gu girl, what is it?" Old Man Gu could not comprehend Gu Ruoyun's reaction and asked in astonishment.

"Oh, it's nothing." Gu Ruoyun shook her head. "However, I'd advise you both to be prepared. Main City will not be at peace for very much longer."

If my father finds out that I was in danger, he would overturn the whole of Northern Block Territory.

Especially the Lan Family.

Not a single soul would be spared!

Otherwise, that overprotective father of mine would not be given the title of a madman. However, I must inform Lan Ge about this matter. Regardless, Lan Ge is still a member of the Lan family...

Chapter 1086: The Visit (1)

The Medicine Manor.

The old housekeeper was sweeping the fallen leaves on courtyard's ground with a broom in a slow and unhurried manner.

Lan Shao has just brought his group into the Medicine Manor when he saw the grey-robed, filthy old housekeeper. He knitted his brows in disgust and a cold and distant light flashed in his eyes. He barked haughtily at the housekeeper, "The Lan family is here to pay the Master of the Medicine Manor a visit. Go and inform her quickly."

The old housekeeper did not seem to notice Lan Shao's presence and continued to devote his attention towards cleaning up the leaves in the courtyard. The sound of sweeping continued to fill the quiet air of the courtyard.

"Our Master has spoken to you. Did you hear him at all?"

The guards behind Lan Shao noticed that the old man had the audacity to ignore their Master and were enraged. They instantly moved to deal with the old man.

However, Lan Shao did not give them a chance to do so as he raised his hand and stopped the Lan family guards. He then stared at the old housekeeper with an ugly look on his face as he said, "Housekeeper Zhang, would you please inform the Master of then Medicine Manor that the Master of the Lan family has arrived for a visit. If you interfere with my negotiations with your Master, this is not a crime that you can bear."

The old housekeeper finally reacted. However, he only stared indifferently at Lan Shao before he continued to sweep the fallen leaves in front of him.

His actions thoroughly angered Lan Shao.

That's right!

Gu Ruoyun is indeed very powerful! She's also a pill master too! However, this old man is only a housekeeper in the Medicine Manor yet he dares to act so cockily towards me! Even though I don't dare to offend Gu Ruoyun, I would only be educating a mere housekeeper. I believe that she wouldn't argue with the Lan family because of this.

Lan Shao's eyes instantly sharpened and he thought. He then sneered, "Housekeeper Zhang, don't be so shameless after one has given you face! Don't forget who really owns Main City. Who do you think you are? I'm going to give you another chance. Inform the Master of the Medicine Manor that Lan Shao is here to see her. Well? Aren't you going?"

He thought he has given Housekeeper Zhang ample opportunity to amend his mistake. He believed that the old man would not continue to act so audaciously. However, he did not think that the old housekeeper would act like a deaf man and completely ignore him.

"You..."

Lan Shao was so angry that his face turned ashen. He was about to fly into a rage when a charming voice chimed in from the front.

"Housekeeper Zhang, who is causing trouble in the Medicine Manor?"

A flash of long crimson robes appeared in the gateway. The woman's face carried a charming smile but that smile did not reach her eyes. Her alluring phoenix eyes were filled with an icy chill.

"Miss Wei," the old housekeeper replied when he saw the woman who had entered the front yard. His elderly features were deferent. "You're here?"

Wei Yiyi nodded before she slowly turned her gaze towards the Lan family members. The corners of her lips then curled into a charming smile. "Were you the ones causing a disturbance?"

Lan Shao knitted his brows as he stared at the woman in red who had just stepped out from the front yard. According to the rumors, the woman named Gu Ruoyun has clear and elegant features. However, the woman in front of him was dressed in red robes and was extremely glamorous. Furthermore, Housekeeper Zhang had addressed her as Miss Wei. Obviously, she was not Gu Ruoyun.

"I am Lan Shao, Master of the Lan family. I'm here to visit Great Master Gu. Please inform her of my arrival, Miss."

As he was not too sure of the woman in red's status, Lan Shao had spoken with a hint of courtesy.

"My apologies, there have been too many people who have requested to see my Master over the past few days. Every person of minor importance seems to want to gain my Master's favor so please don't even think about it. Old housekeeper, send the guests away!" Wei Yiyi laughed icily as she instructed.

Chapter 1087: The Visit (2)

She certainly has not forgotten how Lan Shao was allied with Bai Yin and had both worked together to harm Gu Ruoyun.

Hence, why would she allow them to enter the Medicine Manor?

Besides, Gu Ruoyun had already issued an order — anyone who wishes to see her should be kept outside the door!

Lan Shao never expected his request to be denied again. His face sank and he smiled scornfully. "Miss, I'm being polite to you because you are Great Master Gu's loyal servant girl! However, servants are servants! When have they ever been the ones to make decisions for their masters? Let me give you a piece of advice, pass my message to Great Master Gu. Do you think that you can bear Great Master Gu's loss if you interfere in my negotiations with her?"

In the beginning, he was not really aware of Wei Yiyi's status. That was why he had been so polite to her.

However, this woman had addressed Great Master Gu as her master so this proves that she was only at the level of a servant! Even though Great Master Gu was a pill master, he was the Master of the Lan family after all. Regardless of identity or position, he was certainly more powerful than a servant! Great Master Gu had not reached her current level simply because she was good at covering up her brain-dead mistakes! She cannot possibly bicker with him over a little servant girl.

Wei Yiyi's eyes frosted over when she heard Lan Shao's haughty tone. She then laughed disdainfully, "I don't think that you have anything important to discuss with my Master! Housekeeper Zhang, send the guests away. From this day forth, don't let anyone from the Lan family take one step into the Manor."

"Hahaha."

Lan Shao burst into exaggerated laughter as if he had heard something very funny.

His laughter was full of anger as his eyes glared fixedly at Wei Yiyi.

"Miss, have you ever heard of the phrase 'the man who can recognize the facts of a situation is a paragon of men'? If your shamelessness causes your Master to lose benefits, do you think that your Master will spare you? When that time comes, don't come begging me for mercy."

The old housekeeper shook his head and sighed.

Perhaps, as the housekeeper of Medicine Manor, he was the only one who understands Wei Yiyi's status. After all, Miss Wei has always addressed Great Master Gu as her Master. It was clear from this that the two did not have an average relationship. Besides, so what if Miss Wei was a servant? There was a saying that goes 'if one wishes to hit a dog, one should look at its master as well'. However, Lan Shao was causing a disturbance in another's property.

Wei Yiyi curled her lips and laughed alluringly. Her phoenix eyes were filled with disdain as she spoke in a voice tinged with scorn, "I'm sorry, these are my Master's orders. My Master has mentioned that she won't be receiving any guests! If you don't wish to be thrown out, you may leave on your own! Otherwise..."

She gently narrowed her eyes as a threatening light flashed across her pupils.

"Haha," Lan Shao laughed maniacally. He then took a deep breath to suppress the fiery rage in his heart before replying curtly, "I'd like to see what's going to happen otherwise! Miss, I don't believe that Great Master Gu is refusing to receive guests! There's no need for you to use her name to threaten me! That is useless!"

Surely Gu Ruoyun intends to establish a good relationship with

the Four Great Families after arriving in Main City as that would be the only way for her to take root here.

If she really refuses to see visitors, she would certainly offend many people! Hence, she would not be so stupid as to make this kind of decision!

"Tsk, tsk, tsk. I've never met anyone quite so shameless. My Master has already declared that she would not be receiving visitors yet you insist on staying. Could it be that you want me to escort you out?"

Chapter 1088: The Visit (3)

An adorable-sounding laugh suddenly rang out, causing Lan Shao to jump in shock.

He had been surprised because that laughter had sounded so child-like. However, the tone of manner behind the laugh was so domineering.

As he was deep in thought, a petite little figure jumped down from an old tree and landed in front of them.

It was a cute little girl around five to six years of age. Her fair little face was flushed pink like a crystal doll. It was not difficult to see that when this little girl grows up, she would become exceptionally lovely. She would be like a peerless beauty whose beauty could damage a country and cause suffering to the people. However, only the people close to Gu Ruoyun knows that hidden in that little body was an old demon who has lived for over ten thousand years!

"Where did this child come from?"

Lan Shao furrowed his brows and exclaimed impatiently, "I have no interest in speaking to a child. Get out of the way!"

Rude and unreasonable children were the most disgusting things to him in this lifetime! He certainly had no idea what kind of elders could have nurtured a child like this!

The Vermillion Bird's eyes grew cold as her tender and adorable face displayed a cruelty that does not match her years. In fact, her youthful naivety and vivaciousness were instantly diminished.

Wei Yiyi stared at Lan Shao with pity. After all, amongst all of Gu Ruoyun's spiritual beasts, the one that one should avoid having a confrontation with and who had the worst temper was this little Vermillion Bird! Even if they were to provoke every single one of the spiritual beasts, they should never provoke her. Otherwise, the

end result would always be very tragic.

Hence, Wei Yiyi silently lamented for Lan Shao in her heart before slowly taking a few steps back.

"Did you just ask me to go away?"

The Vermillion Bird laughed.

Her smile was bloodthirsty and cruel as she walked towards Lan Shao.

Even though Lan Shao had been entranced by her features, he believes that she was only an average child. Hence, he did not see her as an important figure at all.

"That's right." Lan Shao laughed scornfully and spoke with disdain, "I'm talking about you! I don't know who your parents are but you haven't got a shred of politeness! If it wasn't for Great Master Gu's reputation, I would give you a good education in your parents' place! Alright, I don't want to make idle chit-chat with a little child so step aside. Since you don't want to let me meet Great Master Gu, I'll go look for her myself."

Lan Shao began to head towards the rear courtyard as he was speaking.

Boom!

Just as he was about to enter the rear courtyard, a wave of flames descended from the sky and slashed towards him with a loud whoosh.

He was only a few centimeters away from that sudden blast of flames!

Lan Shao was utterly shocked. His face changed from white to green before turning from green to white again. He felt a blockage in his throat and was unable to speak.

If he had taken one more step just then, those flames would not have landed on the ground but on his head instead!

Lan Shao stared at the large hole carved on the ground in front of him at the thought of this. He quivered and turned around as he trembled. His terrified gaze then landed upon the petite little figure.

"Where do you think you're going?" The Vermillion Bird played with the flames on her fingers as she grinned at Lan Shao. A cruel light flashed across her eyes. "Don't worry, I won't make any more moves to stop you. However, my flames don't seem to want to listen to my orders. If you're not careful and your soul ends up getting scattered across the world, it's not going to be my problem."

The meaning behind what she said was clear - if you dare take another step, what awaits you will be a rain of flames from the sky.

Chapter 1089: The Visit (4)

Each time he thought about that scene, Lan Shao's face would drain of color.

"What are you?"

To have the ability to carve a hole in the ground with flames, her ability... Is at least on par with my father.

However, she is only a five to six year old little lolita. How could such a little girl possibly have such great power at this age?

"Does an ant like you deserve to know who I am?" asked the Vermillion Bird as she laughed coldly and stared disdainfully at Lan Shao. "However, let me tell you this. When I was born, the Northern Block Territory did not even exist yet!"

Lan Shao's eyes turned wide.

Does this little lolita mean that she's older than the Northern Block Territory? Could it be that she's actually an old demon who's using the face of a little lolita?

Lan Shao's heart instantly turned into ashes when he realized this. He thought that things would be fine as long as he did not offend Gu Ruoyun but who would have thought that she would be surrounded by so many powerful cultivators?

This makes sense. How else could Gu Ruoyun have reached this stage if she had not been surrounded by several capable people?

Unfortunately, he had realized this too late...

"Vermillion Bird," Wei Yiyi glanced at the Vermillion Bird and said, "Don't forget the Master's orders."

After all, Gu Ruoyun's goal was to subdue the whole of Northern Block Territory! Therefore, the Lan family shall be spared for the time being! Otherwise, if the Lan family was destroyed, the Northern Block Territory would plunge into a sensation! Only

after she has completely subdued the Northern Block Territory could they decide on the Lan family's punishment.

Before that happens, they can't destroy the Lan family!

Hence, Wei Yiyi was really worried that the Vermillion Bird would lose all rationality in her anger and swallow Lan Shao whole.

"I know." The Vermillion Bird smiled. "I won't kill these people, I'll only punish them! I order all of you to kowtow every step out of the Medicine Manor! Furthermore, you must kneel on the streets and scold yourselves for acting like b*stards! Of course, the crueler you are with your scoldings, the faster my anger will dissipate. If the strength used in your scoldings is not enough, you kneel and curse yourself for an entire day."

Hearing this, Lan Shao's expression changed drastically. His voice was filled with anger as he retorted, "A scholar prefers death to humiliation! Though I admit that I'm not as powerful as you, the Lan family has a high-level Martial Supreme as well. Aren't you crossing the line by doing this?"

A high-level Martial Supreme?

The Vermillion Bird snorted disdainfully and replied with contempt, "Sure, I'd like to see if the Lan family's powerhouse has the ability to save you that quickly! Besides, do you think that I'd grant you an easy death? Don't worry, I am very kind. I've never hurt anyone, I'll only give you a fate worse than death!"

When Lan Shao heard the words 'fate worse than death', he clearly felt the temperature in his surroundings rise rapidly around him. It was as if there were raging flames burning next to him and that they could burn his body into ashes.

Was that enough?

No!

At that moment, Lan Shao felt as if he was standing in a smelting

furnace. It was not only his flesh but even his soul seemed to be burning in the flames.

This was an agony he had never felt before. He wailed in anguish immediately as his entire body trembled ceaselessly.

However, no one else was aware of what was happening. Lan Shao, who had been fine initially, suddenly reacted as if he was in great agony. The look on his face has become absolutely malevolent, it was extremely horrifying.

"Would you like me to continue?" The Vermillion Bird flashed an evil smile. "This is only a fraction of ten-thousandths of my power! I can increase your agony by ten thousand times more and make it so that you won't be able to lose consciousness!"

Her smile fell into the eyes of the crowd. It was as if a demon was waving at them.

The Vermillion Bird never forgot how this fellow had joined forces with that woman named Bai Yin to bully Gu Ruoyun.

Now that he has presented himself to her, how could she let him off so easily?

"Please... Please let me go..." Lan Shao was in so much pain that even his teeth chattered and cold sweat was dripping down his brow. "I am willing to do whatever you say, please let me go."

A scholar does indeed prefer death to humiliation.

However, enduring humiliation was far better than a fate worse than death!

Chapter 1090: The Foolish Lan Shao (1)

Whoa!

As soon as Lan Shao had said those words, the scorching furnace-like heat dissipated and he sighed in relief. However, his face would turn into an ugly shade whenever he remembered how he had been dominated by the little lolita's tyrannical abuse.

"Remember, you have to kneel and kowtow as you go out." The little Vermillion Bird grinned as she stared at the unpleasant look on Lan Shao's face. Her large, vivid eyes were flashing with wickedness. "If you do anything that provokes my displeasure, you can forget about leaving this place today."

Lan Shao clenched his fist tightly. There was a fiery anger in his heart which felt like it could burst at any moment. He finally took a deep breath before he slowly knelt down and threw himself onto the ground.

Thump!

He turned around and kowtowed once. He then began to kowtow at every step as he made his way to the gate.

The people who had accompanied Lan Shao did not even dare to breathe too heavily as they carefully followed him out of the Medicine Manor.

...

Even though the Medicine Manor's courtyard was deserted, there was quite a number of people outside on the street.

At that moment, the pedestrians who had been rushing about could not help but stop in their tracks. Their astonished gazes were turned towards the middle-aged man who was kowtowing with every step as he made his way out of the Medicine Manor. Some had even begun to suspect that their vision had gone wrong.

What had they just seen?

The Master of the Lan family was actually bowing and scraping out of the Medicine Manor? What... What on earth is this?

Lan Shao seemed to sense their shocked stares as he knelt on the center of the street and took a fierce yet deep breath. He then exclaimed, "I, Lan Shao, am a living animal! I'm worse than a dog or a pig. Even animals are more outstanding than I!"

Everyone was dumbstruck, they could not understand what had gotten into Lan Shao to have caused him to kneel on the ground and loudly humiliate himself!

Had he been upset in some way?

"After offending me, did you think that I would let you off so easily?"

The little Vermillion Bird was standing in the courtyard while she looked at the middle-aged man who was bowing and scraping in the middle of the street. There was a wicked smile on her tender and adorable features. She produced a pill from her lapel and fiercely crushed it into powder.

Whoosh!

A wind suddenly rose from her sleeves and whirled the powdered pill along until it reached Lan Shao. However, at this moment, Lan Shao had not noticed this at all. He took a deep breath and promptly inhaled the powdered pill into his digestive system.

Wei Yiyi looked at the little Vermillion Bird who was next to her and shook her head before she stared at Lan Shao with pity once again.

Did he really think that that would have been enough?

This little demon would not possibly let him off so easily! Even though she does not know the effects of that pill, she knows very well that the little Vermillion Bird's pill had come from Gu

Ruoyun. Its effects would not be normal at all.

"Help me up."

Lan Shao's eyes sank as he raised his hand and ordered the person behind him to assist him.

"Yes, Master."

The guard behind him quickly tried to help Lan Shao to his feet. However, before he could touch Lan Shao, a gust of wind slapped against the guard's chest with a thud. A loud laugh then burst into the air.

"Hahaha!"

Lan Shao laughed maniacally. His smile was malicious and terrifying as he said, "Do you all know why I've just called myself an animal? It's because I've never even spared my own brothers! If I had not led the rival family of my good sister-in-law here, they would not have lost their lives! That poor nephew of mine would also never have been labeled as an omen of bad luck!"

Chapter 1091: The Foolish Lan Shao (2)

Boom!

Like thunder in a clear sky, everyone was shocked to the core.

Even the members of the Lan family were dumbfounded. No one ever thought that Lan Shao would fly into madness in public and that he would even spout such drivel.

"Hmph, the position as Master of the Lan family is mine! If my younger brother was still alive, I would never have obtained the Lan family! Unfortunately, he still has a son. Even though that little b*stard Lan Ge doesn't have any cultivation abilities, he's naturally intelligent so father had always preferred him to me. In addition, Father has taken even more pity on Lan Ge after my younger brother's death. If I had not spread the word about him bringing bad luck to his parents, those old farts of the Lan family would never have joined forces to force my father to send that piece of dog turd away! Indeed, the moment that little half-breed had been sent away, I, the only descendant of the Lan family, was naturally given the position of Master of the Lan family!"

"This seat belongs to me, no one else can take it away! Only I, Lan Shao, am worthy enough to become Master of the Lan family. Anyone who stands in my way shall die!"

Lan Shao's eyes turned bloodshot and he looked as if he could swallow a person whole. His eyes were filled with hatred and anger.

"This is bad!"

The guards that Lan Shao had brought along were his trusted aides. When they heard their Master exposing everything which had happened in the past few years, their expressions changed drastically.

One guard immediately reacted and quickly raised his bo staff

before smacking Lan Shao's shoulder with a loud thud.

The pain from his shoulder brought Lan Shao back to his senses. He then bellowed furiously, "You had the audacity to strike me?"

There was no one in Main City who dares to strike him!

However, aside from that little girl from the Medicine Manor, someone else has dared to use a bo staff on him. That person was truly digging his own grave!

Thud!

Upon hearing this, the guard who had used the bo staff quickly threw himself to ground as his forehead dripped with cold sweat. "Please forgive my crime, Master, you were babbling nonsense a while ago so I had no choice. I had done that to bring you back to your senses."

Babbling nonsense?

Lan Shao was shocked. It was at that moment when everything he had just said began to echo back into his mind.

His face turned completely white while his eyes were filled with terror.

What just happened to me? Why couldn't I stop myself from confessing to all my wicked deeds in brought daylight?

I'm finished!

This time, I'm truly finished!

"Tsk, tsk. I never thought that Lan Shao would have committed so many wicked deeds." The little Vermillion Bird shook her head. However, her adorable little face was clearly relishing in his disaster. "It seems that your life is soon at its end, brat."

Wei Yiyi glanced at the Vermillion Bird and curled her lips. "What pill was that?"

The Vermillion Bird pursed her lips as she replied, "Not too long

ago, Master had refined this pill. When this pill is consumed, that person would lose consciousness and confess every wicked deed they have ever done over the past few years. The most terrifying bit is that when they wake up, they will remember everything they had said!"

At that point, she blinked as her smile grew even more wicked.

"Of course, this is a symptom he would have after consuming the pill! However, Master had added a small adjustment later on — that some repercussions would occur after this pill has been used."

"Repercussions?" Wei Yiyi shook and asked suspiciously.

"The repercussion from this pill is that from now on, Lan Shao will never be able to lie! If he tells a lie, he will suffer the agony of having his soul torn to pieces."

Chapter 1092: The Foolish Lan Shao (3)

Three black lines instantly appeared on Wei Yiyi's forehead.

Based on her understanding of Gu Ruoyun's character, she was a sensible person. What could have caused her to actually research and produce a pill like this?

However, what Wei Yiyi was unaware of was that Gu Ruoyun had no intentions of researching a pill like this. What Gu Ruoyun had initially wanted to discover was an alternate power source to speed up the effects of a pill! However, because the experiment had failed, it had produced this failed result!

Of course, if the members of First City were to find out that Gu Ruoyun could refine pills without following a pill formula, they would plunge into a sensation.

Regardless of whether she was successful or not, at least she managed to invent a pill! People with this kind of talent would be considered as a peerless genius in First City, no one could be compared to that!

...

At the Lan family residence.

An old man was sitting on the floor of the cultivation chamber. His eyes no longer carried their initial benevolence. Instead, they were now sharp, cold, and distant.

"Lan Shao, did you really cause the deaths of your younger brother and sister-in-law?"

Lan Shao shivered violently as he sensed the bubbling anger in the old man's heart. "Father, I've been framed."

Hiss!

As soon as he said those words, Lan Shao's body began to quiver. He felt as if a hand was tearing through his soul and it was so

painful that he gasped. His face then turned pale.

The old man did not notice the peculiar look on Lan Shao's face and continued to speak with sunken, elderly features. "Can you explain to me then what you had meant when you said those things?" he asked icily.

"Father, I don't know either. All I could feel was my mind going blank and I then began to speak but I didn't hear the words which were coming out of my mouth."

What he said was true.

He was really unaware of what had actually happened. At that moment, his mind had gone blank and he could not hear what he had said at all.

Therefore, when he had given that explanation, that soul-tearing agony did not appear.

"I know." Suddenly, Lan Shao's eyes lit up. He then spoke angrily, "The members of Medicine Manor must have done this! The Master of Medicine Manor is a pill master so she must have other pills on hand. Perhaps they had used a pill to control me and made me say what they wanted to hear! Father, I've really been framed. How could I have been so cruel as to slaughter my own brother?"

Lan Shao had not felt anything peculiar but towards the end, the soul-tearing agony appeared once again. It was so painful that he nearly groaned.

Why?

Why is everything normal when I speak the truth but when I lie, I would suffer the agony of having my soul torn apart?

Lan Shao gritted his teeth at the thought and forced the groan back down his throat.

"The Medicine Manor?" The old man fell silent. His voice no longer carried its initial icy distance. "What's going on?"

"I don't know either." Lan Shao's entire being was filled with grief. "I only wanted to ask for an audience with Great Master Gu but I never expected her subordinates to be so snobbish. Not only had they looked down upon the Lan family, they even wanted the Lan family to hand over half of our property before they would pass my message to her."

Hiss!

An extreme pain rose within Lan Shao's body once again. It was so excruciating that he began to tremble continuously. His face was now as white as a piece of paper.

As it turns out, he could not tell a lie!

Each time he had lied, he would suffer this agony.

However, he had no choice but to endure it for now. He could not let his father notice any peculiarities!

"Her subordinates wanted the Lan family to hand over half our property?" asked the old man as he lifted his head and faced Lan Shao with an unreadable expression in his eyes.

Chapter 1093: The Foolish Lan Shao (4)

Lan Shao gritted his teeth fiercely and spat out forcibly, "Yes!"

"I understand. You may leave."

The old man gently shut his eyes and replied dispiritedly.

"I will take care of the matters surrounding Medicine Manor. You can forget about this matter."

"Yes, Father"

Lan Shao finally sighed with relief. He then joined his fist in parting before leaving the chamber.

Just as Lan Shao had turned around, the old man opened his eyes. A wave of disappointment clouded his gaze.

"Lan Shao, you are far too inferior compared to your younger brother. If it had not been for his accidental death and the pressure from those old fogeys in the clan, the position of Master of the Lan family would never have fallen on your shoulders! It's not because I am biased but because I am worried that you would destroy the entire Lan family."

As Lan Shao's father, how could he not understand his own son?

Besides, how could the aides of a pill master possibly demand half a portion of the Lan family estate in return for relaying a message?

However...

The old man closed his eyes once again as a bitter smile hung on his face. He then gently exhaled and do not say another word.

...

Over the past few days, the entire Main City has been bustling with unmatched excitement.

Restaurants, tea houses, small street vendors, and everyone else has been discussing Lan Shao's actions in front of the Medicine

Manor's gates! They never thought that the deaths of the Second Young Master and Young Madam of the Lan family years ago had been connected to Lan Shao. He would do anything to obtain the position of Master Lan!

Hence, Lan Shao was now the joke of Northern Block Territory.

However, this matter was soon glossed over by another huge issue!

According to the news, the genius girl who had risen to fame in the Medicine Sect's general meeting, Gu Ruoyun, had arrived in Main City a few months ago. She has also moved to the Northern Block Territory! Hence, all the big and small organizations have plunged into a sensation. The initially quiet Medicine Manor instantly become as busy as a marketplace.

However, no matter who had come to visit, they were all stopped outside the Medicine Manor's gates.

Even the most mysterious family amongst the Four Great Families of Main City had sent an elder from their clan. However, not only had he been unable to see the Master of Medicine Manor, he was not even allowed to set foot past their threshold.

The Medicine Manor then issued an announcement. In half a month's time, they will be holding a banquet and everyone who has reached the Martial Supreme rank or organizations who have Martial Supremes in their ranks may send their representatives to attend the banquet.

In the Northern Block Territory, the number of organizations who has Martial Supremes in their ranks was not a small one. Hence, many organizations began to make their preparations! As for those who did not have enough power, they could only watch in envy as the other families received their invitations.

After all, the Master of Medicine Manor was a pill master which was an existence that many wishes to win good favor with. Even

the cultivators of First City could not possibly turn a blind eye to a pill master.

In all of Northern Block Territory, only the Jiang family and the Gu family did not show any sign of movement. Others could not help but wonder what the two families were up to. Could it be that they were not interested in the pill master at all?

Of course, what they did not know was that Gu Ruoyun, whom they have elevated to the status of a god, was now in the Jiang family residence, playing chess with the two old fogeys.

"Haha, Old Man Gu, you lose." Old Man Jiang burst into laughter. His bright and clear laugh echoed throughout every corner of the Jiang family courtyard before he continued, "Since you've lost to the Gu girl, you can step aside. It's my turn now."

Old Man Gu smiled and turned towards Gu Ruoyun, saying, "Gu girl, I never thought that not only are you exceedingly talented, you're good at chess too. Unfortunately, there are no males in the Gu family. Otherwise, I'd really like to kidnap you back to the Gu family residence."

He sighed gently as his face filled with regret.

Chapter 1094: The Beast King's Wrath (1)

"By the way, Gu girl, I don't think I've explained the Gu family's situation to you. There is only one descendant in the Gu family, that is my granddaughter, Gu Lan. This granddaughter of mine has always been an eccentric spirit from a young age. She always gets herself into trouble and in addition, because she's a woman, she can't inherit the Gu family."

Old Man Gu sighed exasperatedly. "Hence, the elders of the Gu family had a discussion and decided that the Gu family should form a marriage alliance with the Jiang family. Besides, the Jiang family had once promised us that as long as that granddaughter of mine takes a liking to any of their descendants, that descendant will be given the title of Young Master Jiang and marry my granddaughter."

"Haha! Previously, I had wanted to matchmake Zhu'er and Lan'er. After all, they were childhood friends who had grown up together. Their ratio of success would have been higher than anyone else. Who would have thought that the two did not like each other at all? Furthermore, Lan'er has run away from home and there hasn't been any news of her."

Old Man Jiang burst into laughter but it carried the hint of a grudge.

Old Man Gu felt a little embarrassed as he continued to speak awkwardly, "Old Man Jiang, it was the Gu family's fault in this. I..."

"It's alright." Old Man Jiang waved his hand, stopping Old Man Gu from whatever he wanted to say. "I am blessed with sons and grandsons. We can't interfere too much in the affairs of the younger generation. Since that's the case, let's not trouble Gu Lan."

Despite all that, Old Man Gu still felt remorseful in front of Old Man Jiang. "Old Man Jiang, the Gu family owes you one! Even if

the marriage alliance was unsuccessful, the relationship between our houses will not change because of this."

"Haha."

Old Man Jiang burst into happy laughter. "That's all I need to hear! I've watched the child Lan'er grow up since she was a little girl. Hence, let her be my granddaughter. Even if we can't be joined by marriage, I won't ignore the Gu family if they're ever in a crisis."

Perhaps the people of Main City are unaware of the relationship between the two but Gu Ruoyun, who was standing next to them, could sense the mutual affection between the two old men.

This was the kind of relationship that goes beyond mutual benefits for the Great Families. It was a relationship between best friends.

"Old Man Jiang, Old Man Gu. I've disturbed the both of you for much too long today. It's time for me to take my leave now." Gu Ruoyun slowly rose to her feet and said with a smile, "By the way, I'm staying at the Medicine Manor at this moment. However, I've just made an announcement that I won't be receiving visitors for the next half of the month. If there's anything that you need from me, I will visit you both here instead."

"Alright." Old Man Jiang nodded before rising to his feet, saying, "I'll ask Wen Yan to escort you on your way."

"There's no need."

Gu Ruoyun shook her head as she replied gently.

In Main City, the great aristocratic families have many eyes and ears. If Wen Yan were to send her off, she would draw a lot of attention.

Gu Ruoyun no longer tarried as she headed straight out of the courtyard.

As Wen Yan stared at her flash of green robes, a peculiar light flashed across his gentle and jade-like features. After a long pause, he spoke in a deep voice, "Maternal grandfather, Gu Ruoyun has powerful abilities. Do you think that she would be able to help me in that matter?"

Old Man Jiang was shocked. He then furrowed his brows before relaxing them again in a short while. His elderly voice was calm and steady as it rang out slowly in the quiet of the noonday.

"Yan'er, I would never stand in your way in whatever you wish to do. However, I need to warn you that the Gu girl is very intelligent! If you wish to use her, she will figure that out very quickly! Besides, I haven't been interacting with this little girl for very long but I know her standards of formality. If you befriend her wholeheartedly, she will repay you ten thousand times over. However, if you even have a shred of ulterior motive, you can forget about gaining her trust again for the rest of your life!"

Chapter 1095: The Beast King's Wrath (2)

Wen Yan gently raised his head. His eyes then turned towards Gu Ruoyun's disappearing figure and his gaze no longer displayed a calm gentleness. All that was in its place was a cool-headed tranquility.

"I understand."

However...

Wen Yan lowered his eyelids, shielding the light in his eyes. His voice seems to transcend through his spirit, reaching Tian Qi's ears.

"Tian Qi, if I spared no effort or strategy for my revenge, would you help me?"

All was quiet in his soul for a few seconds before a woman's gentle voice sounded.

"Master, it doesn't matter to me whether you are a human or a demon. Ever since I had begun to follow you, you are the person that I've pledged my loyalty to. Even if you are a demon in the eyes of the world, you will always remain as the kindly, graceful, jade-like young man in my heart. In this life, I will most certainly cut my way through thistles and thorns with you and carve out a path filled with sunlight!"

Wen Yan smiled.

That smile was full of warmth. However, his eyes still contained an icy stare which could not be melted.

"It's decided! Even if I have to become the embodiment of a demon, I will have my revenge without sparing any effort or strategy! Even if..."

Even if I have to make use of certain persons that I shouldn't be using!

Old Man Jiang noticed the unchanging hatred in Wen Yan's eyes and a sense of anxiety slowly appeared in his heart.

In the end, the anxiety turned into a sigh from his mouth as his face filled with a bitter smile.

This child, Wen Yan, has suffered too much pain at a young age until his growing years have been spent in torture! I don't know if it would be a blessing or a curse if this were to continue?

Of course, Old Man Jiang also knows that the kid would not listen to the words he had just thought.

"Perhaps I should find some time to inform the Gu girl of Wen Yan's issues. This is not only for the Gu girl's sake but to ensure that Wen Yan does not continue to live in hatred. This really won't do him any good."

Some people can grow rapidly out of hatred.

However, there are others who would end up losing all sense of rationality because of their hatred...

Old Man Jiang has always been worried that Wen Yan would turn out the other way.

...

Main City.

A clamoring noise could be heard along the big and small bustling streets. However, it was at this moment that Gu Ruoyun suddenly paused in her footsteps as her gaze pierced through the crowd, landing on a fat, fleshy figure.

The fatty was standing and spouting curses in front of a stall. His enraged expression caused his fat flesh to tremble as his eyes glared fiercely at the stall owner who was smaller in stature. His saliva splattered everywhere with some nearly landing on the stall owner's face.

"It was just a piece of cloth yet you're charging me two gold

pieces? Are you freaking trying to rob me? I have only ever robbed others so no one would dare to rob me! You brat, are you f*cking tired of living? Speak, how much is this rag?"

How could the skinny little stall owner possibly endure such a shock from the fatty? His body had begun trembling long ago. "One... One gold piece," he stammered with a face white as a sheet.

One gold piece was the smallest currency denomination on the mainland. Hence, the stall owner's price was already its lowest. He thought that at least it could send this demon away. Who would have thought that once he had given the price, the fatty would glare at him once again and kick the stall owner's stall away with a bang?

The stall owner was so frightened that he began to shake uncontrollably. "No... No payment needed. I'll gift this handkerchief to you. Free of charge."

"What?" The fatty was incensed. His eyes looked as if they could spit fire as they glared at the skinny little stall owner. "Free of charge? You have the audacity to waste my time by haggling for half a day? No, you must give me a price today. Otherwise, I won't leave!"

Chapter 1096: The Beast King's Wrath (3)

Damn it, I have had to take such painstaking effort all for the sake of giving Lord Gu Ruoyun a present. After all, I want to pay Lord Gu Ruoyun a visit so I can't just drop by empty-handed. Otherwise, if Gu Ruoyun were to tell the Lord about this, the spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest can forget about staying alive!

However, his words nearly made the skinny little stall owner cry.

He had complained that one gold piece was expensive so I've refused to accept his money yet he still isn't satisfied? What does he want from me?

"I don't want your money, I'll pay you three gold pieces instead. Alright? Please leave quickly and never come back again," said the stall owner as he sobbed profusely. If this fatty continues to cause a ruckus, the stall owner would have to kneel and call him father.

Was he that much of a bully?

A large group of people had begun to gather around them. Even though they stared at the stall owner with pity, not one of them dared to say anything when they noticed the great amount of fleshy meat on the fatty's body. They were deathly afraid of provoking this damned fatty.

"Ten gold pieces."

The fatty held out ten fingers and gestured them in front of the stall owner as he scoffed coldly.

"Sure, sure, sure. I'll give you ten gold pieces. Old ancestor, I beg you to leave me be."

The stall owner no longer cared about anything else. All he wanted was to chase this fatty away.

The fatty took the newly-bought pink handkerchief in one hand and ten gold pieces from the stall owner in another before turning

around in a satisfied manner. He was just about to leave when he noticed a flash of green robes outside the crowd.

His then eyes lit up like light bulbs.

Gu Ruoyun was just about to leave when unexpectedly, the over a hundred kilograms strong fatty began to charge maniacally towards her just as she turned around. The fatty waved the newly-purchased pink handkerchief at her as he ran.

"Lord Gu, Lord Gu, I've finally found you!" 1

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

At that moment, all eyes had gathered upon Gu Ruoyun. The blank stares of the crowd were full of shock.

No one had expected this calm, delicate, and pretty lady to actually be acquainted with this damned blackmailing fatty!

Especially since that damned fatty was waving a handkerchief at her like a woman from a whorehouse trying to drum up customers. The sight of it was absolutely unsettling!

Gu Ruoyun's expression changed drastically. It was too late to run now because the damned fatty who was still waving the pink handkerchief was almost right in front of her. His meaty face had broken into a blossoming smile. That expression was exactly like a prostitute who was trying to get a client.

"Lord Gu, I've been going crazy looking for you. Even the spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest have been spurred into the search. However, all the news about you seems to have been cut off so I had to search for you personally!"

After all, that Lord was already rushing towards the Northern Block Territory. He has even ordered them to find Gu Ruoyun's exact location and report back to him before he arrives!

Therefore, he had no other choice but to order all spiritual beasts to conduct a search for the sake of locating Gu Ruoyun.

Gu Ruoyun's expression turned back to normal as she stared at his fawning face before slowly exclaiming, "I don't recognize you."

She does not have much of a relationship with the Beast King so clearly she had not needed to give him any face.

However...

What she could not understand was the fact that the spiritual beasts of Nemesis Forest had been mobilized to search for her! Could it be that something has happened in Nemesis Forest?

"Lord Gu, don't you remember me?" The Beast King looked very pitiful, remarkably like a resentful wife in the boudoir. "This is a meeting present that I've just bought for you. Not only have I spent a lot of money, I've even wasted a lot of time. I hope that you don't avoid me, Lord Gu."

Chapter 1097: The Beast King's Wrath (4)

The Beast King was used to speaking in a vulgar manner in the Nemesis Forest. Now, he was acting genteel on purpose for the sake of not leaving a bad impression of him on Gu Ruoyun. However, his words, coupled with his coarse voice, sounded rather awkward.

Gu Ruoyun's gaze landed on the pink handkerchief in the Beast King's hand as the corners of her lips twitched.

Spent a lot of money?

Didn't he just snatch this handkerchief?

Oh, that's right, he had also robbed the poor stall owner of ten gold pieces too...

Gu Ruoyun shrugged her shoulders exasperatedly and was just about to reply when a pedantic and gloomy voice rang out from the crowd with a sneer, "I heard people commenting about a daylight robbery and I was wondering who would be so impudent to act this way but I never thought it would turn out to be you, Gu Nianye! I never expected you to escape that sea of flames! However, why aren't you, as a person who had just escaped death, treasuring your life? If I were you, I would have run far, far away. Why would I even come to Main City?"

The corners of Gu Ruoyun's lips curled into a smile when she heard this voice. Her gaze pierced through the crowd before landing on the middle-aged man who was heading towards her.

"Lan Shao."

It was the Master of the Lan family, Lan Shao!

She has not forgotten that this fellow believes in Bai Yin and has helped Bai Yin to harm her.

However, in Gu Ruoyun eyes now, unless he was a powerful

cultivator of First City, everyone else was of no importance to her.

"Gu Nianye, you've offended Red Lotus Territory's emissary. Do you think that you'll be able to stay alive for very much longer?"

When Lan Shao noticed Gu Ruoyun's complacent expression, the fire in his heart became even more furious.

Not too long ago, he had been outraged by the treatment he had received at the Medicine Manor. Ever since he had returned to the Lan family residence, his father has also begun to treat him differently. How could a proud person like Lan Shao endure this?

Now, even this nobody of a little girl had the audacity to take him lightly!

Who does she think she is, Gu Ruoyun? 1

Even though they both have the same Gu surname, their power and talent are too far apart.

Lan Shao did not dare to provoke the members of the Medicine Manor but he believes that he could afford to provoke this little girl before him!

"Gu Nianye?"

The Beast King scratched the back of his head as he stared at Gu Ruoyun suspiciously.

Isn't her name Gu Ruoyun? Why is this hateful fellow calling her Gu Nianye?

The unicellular-like Beast King does not wish to understand such a complex problem and he would much rather avoid overanalyzing it. He then gently narrowed his eyes as he turned towards Lan Shao. A fierce light flashed across his pupils.

"Scram!"

That cry was full of Qi energy! Lan Shao felt his Qi and blood rolling over and over in his body, causing him to nearly spit out a mouthful of blood.

Instantly, he felt amazed and slowly calmed his aura. Only then did his expression sink.

It seems that this man's power isn't that straightforward! His level of power is definitely higher than mine! Could it be that Gu Nianye had dared to step into Main City because she was relying on this fatty?

Unfortunately, there are many powerful cultivators in the Lan family. Regardless of how powerful this fatty is, he can't possibly be of any match for the cultivators of the Lan family!

Lan Shao's heart steadied greatly at the thought of this. "Gu Nianye, you've previously tried to seduce the Grand Lord of Red Lotus Territory but I never thought that you'd change your objective so quickly! However, your tastes are quite inconsistent. You'd even attempt to use a man who looks like that? I'd advise you to go back to Bai Yin and give her a present as an apology. Otherwise, no one can save you from your date!"

In this lifetime, the Beast King hates the people who call him ugly most of all!

In his heart, an unconventionally elegant, handsome, and Casanova type of man like him could not possibly have any ugly features.

Hence, the Beast King was angered and the consequences were severe!

Chapter 1098: She's Gu Ruoyun? (1)

"Gu Nianye, emissary Bai Yin is a kind and generous person! If you admit to your mistakes obediently, she might spare you on account of your youth! However, if you persist in doing things the wrong way, no one will be able to save you! Do you really think that the Jiang and Gu family's power can ensure your safety? What a joke. When it comes to the Red Lotus Territory, even if all of the Northern Block Territory were to join forces, they would not be any match for them."

Lan Shao then burst into laughter. After enduring all that stress over the past few days, he finally had an outlet to let out all out!

If there was anyone to blame, blame this woman for putting herself in front of the gun!

The corners of Lan Shao's lips curled into an eerie angle as his malicious eyes continued to stare at Gu Ruoyun.

Therefore, he failed to notice the Beast King standing next to Gu Ruoyun who was slowly swelling with anger.

Boom!

Without any warning, a power-packed punch landed on Lan Shao's chest.

Before Lan Shao could return to his senses, he had been thrown out of the way like an arrow leaving its quiver before landing in the middle of the crowd with a loud thump.

An unfortunate onlooker who had been too engrossed in watching the show was unable to avoid Lan Shao in time. When he had returned to his senses, he had already been toppled over by Lan Shao's landing. The sheer force of his body nearly made the onlooker puke blood.

"Dumb f*ck."

The Beast King stared disdainfully at Lan Shao who was lying in the middle of the crowd and snorted in derision. "You should take a good look at your own f*cking face. You would dare to insult me in public and slander my looks! You can only envy someone like me who has such unconventionally handsome and suave features!"

As he spoke, the Beast King could not help but send a coquettish glance at the crowd.

Of course, if that gaze had come from a peerlessly beautiful man, it would certainly tug at one's heartstrings.

However...

However, when they stared at the rolls of fat all over his body and his pig-headed appearance, everyone felt as if they had just endured a hundred thousand electric shocks instead and could only stand dumbfoundedly on the spot.

Imagine a shining white pig sending a coquettish glance towards you!

This was exactly how the crowd felt!

"Did you see that?" The Beast King turned towards the pale-faced Lan Shao. "These people are all shocked by my good looks. In fact, they're so shocked that they can't even speak. Yet an ugly piece of sh*t like you has the audacity to call me ugly?"

Lan Shao's expression was now an ugly sight as he clenched his fist and glared fixedly at the Beast King.

"Eh? This lady looks familiar. Oh, I remember now, she seems to be that lady who had walked into the Medicine Manor a few days ago. I remember that there was a handsome and wicked-looking man by her side."

Suddenly, a shocked voice rang out from the crowd. Those words then caused a huge sensation.

"Are you certain that this lady was allowed to enter the Medicine

Manor? I heard that the Master of Medicine Manor isn't receiving guests."

"There's no mistake." The man who had previously spoken nodded and continued to speak, "I felt that this lady had looked familiar since the beginning. However, I can't seem to remember where I'd seen her before. It had all just come back to me, she's the woman who had walked into the Medicine Manor at that time! After she entered the Medicine Manor, news of Gu Ruoyun's arrival in Main City began to spread."

This means that this woman must have some sort of connection with the Medicine Manor.

Lan Shao's brain stopped working then and there as his initially pale face now turned even paler. His clenched fist began to tremble as he stared fixedly at Gu Ruoyun in disbelief.

Chapter 1099: She's Gu Ruoyun? (2)

Gu Nianye is a member of the Medicine Manor?

That's impossible!

Emissary Bai Yin had mentioned that this woman has no support or background. How could she possibly be a member of the Medicine Manor?

"Lord Gu Ruoyun, do you know this fellow?"

The Beast King turned towards Gu Ruoyun and rubbed his head good-naturedly as he asked in astonishment.

He may be a single-celled organism but he has been alive for so many years so he still has some semblance of intelligence. After overhearing the discussion around him, he was suddenly enlightened and feigned astonishment as he asked that question.

Gu Ruoyun sighed exasperatedly.

The reason why she had previously used the name Gu Nianye was to lessen the chances of attracting trouble. However, she never expected to bump into Lan Shao on the street. Since she would still run into trouble after she had changed her name, she might as well just go with the flow.

She does not want unnecessary trouble but that does not mean that she was afraid of these people!

"Gu... Ruoyun..."

Lan Shao's face was now so pale that it reached a point of unprecedented brutality. He pushed himself up on one arm and rose to his feet, freeing the man he had been lying on. However, just as he had stood up, his legs stumbled and he nearly fell back down again.

"How can you possibly be Gu Ruoyun? How can you possibly be the earth-shatteringly reputable pill master?"

At that moment, Lan Shao finally understood why the members of Medicine Manor had tortured him so much.

It was because Gu Nianye was actually Gu Ruoyun!

Lan Shao also did not know that the Vermillion Bird and the others had done all that for another reason — Lan Ge.

Lan Ge was Gu Ruoyun's subordinate so they wanted to vent his anger in his stead! If it were not for this person, Lan Ge would never have to live such a difficult life.

Gu Ruoyun slowly closed her eyes. After a while, she opened them again. The corners of her lips then curled into a sneer.

"Lan Shao, did you ever regret the things you've done to Lan Ge?"

When she had heard the truth behind Lan Ge's parent's deaths, Gu Ruoyun immediately remembered her current life!

That year, Second Master Gu had also slaughtered his own brother for the sake of his own selfish needs. This had caused her family to be torn apart, unable to be reunited for over twenty years! Hence, she could empathize with Lan Ge's experience.

"Lan Ge?" Lan Shao was shocked as he stared at Gu Ruoyun's features in astonishment. He felt as if a large rock was now pressing onto his heart. "You're acquainted with Lan Ge?"

Gu Ruoyun smiled but did not say very much. She only left him with, "Lan Shao, ever since you begun to treat Lan Ge in that manner, your actions have determined your consequences in the future!"

After she had said these words, Gu Ruoyun slowly turned around and headed towards the stall owner who had been bullied by the Beast King.

"This is the price for the item he had purchased." Gu Ruoyun threw two gold pieces in front of the stall owner before she turned towards the Beast Kin indifferently. "Give him back his money!"

"Oh."

The Beast King felt very reluctant but he did not dare go against Gu Ruoyun's orders. He took the money out and placed it pitifully in front of the stall owner.

The stall owner stared gratefully as Gu Ruoyun headed towards the Medicine Manor.

"I never thought that the Master of the Medicine Manor would turn out to be such a delicate and pristine lady. This is too perfect. However, the Master of the Lan family had slandered her by saying that she had seduced men! I really never thought that the Lan family members could be so narrow-minded as to even say such things."

"Tsk, tsk. Have you forgotten those things that Lan Shao had confessed in public? After all, he had caused the deaths of his younger brother and sister-in-law. Even Lan Ge, who had been very young at the time, had not been spared. Lan Shao had falsely accused him of being an unlucky omen who had brought bad luck to his parents! Based on this, are there really any limits to what he would do?"

Chapter 1100: She's Gu Ruoyun? (3)

"Oh no! It was so difficult to uncover the Master of Medicine Manor's true face yet I had forgotten to curry favor with her. Perhaps I could have gotten one or two pills!"

Instantly, a voice of sudden realization rang out.

Everyone else looked very remorseful as well. They had forgotten about asking the Master of the Medicine Manor for pills. This had been such a good opportunity and they had let it slip!

As Lan Shao listened to the crowd's discussion, he forgot all about his anger. All he could do was to stare dumbfoundedly at Gu Ruoyun as she left. Under the sunlight, his expression was incomparably ashen and his eyes were full of remorse.

This woman really is Gu Ruoyun?

I have offended the person that I've wanted to gain favor from the most!

Each time he thought of this, Lan Shao would feel as if a hand had clasped over his heart and was squeezing it very tightly, making him feel as though he was going to crumble.

"No wonder she didn't care for me at all, she's Gu Ruoyun! Why had Miss Bai Yin lied to me? No! I must speak to Miss Bai Yin and ask her about the situation!"

Lan Shao took one more look at the direction Gu Ruoyun had left in before he left the streets as everyone stared disdainfully. He then hurried over to the Lan family residence...

At the Lan family home's rear courtyard.

Bai Yin was seated at a table and sipping a cup of tea in a grand and extravagant wing of the Lan family home. She stared at the white steam gently rising from the cup as a fierce light flashed through her icy features.

"Gu Ruoyun!"

Whenever that name was mentioned, Bai Yin would grit her teeth hatefully. That feeling of hatred was enough to pierce through one's heart.

"I never expected that. I really never expected you to have survived!"

The events which had happened at the Medicine Manor has also reached Bai Yin's ears.

She simply never thought that Gu Ruoyun would be able to survive the sea of flames and arrive in Main City!

However, regardless of that, she would not let this woman live much longer!

Knock, knock, knock!

Someone knocked on the door to the room.

Bai Yin steadied her emotions and recomposed herself into her usual cold distant self. She then answered indifferently, "Come in."

Creeeak.

The room's door was pushed open and soon, Bai Yin came face to face with a very gloomy-looking Lan Shao who entered the room.

She gently wrinkled her brow as a hint of confusion flashed across her eyes. She then asked icily, "Is there anything you need?"

Bai Yin's voice was like a cold wind in the middle of a severe winter, uncomparably bone-piercingly icy.

"Miss Bai Yin," said Lan Shao as he took a deep breath before raising his gaze towards the icy beauty who was seated in front of him. "I met someone on the street today, can you guess who that was?"

A bite of impatience flashed across Bai Yin's face as her voice became even colder and more distant than before. "Regardless of

who you've met, I have no interest to find out."

"No, Miss Bai Yin, you would definitely have an interest in this person." Lan Shao's eyes flickered. However, the paleness on his face did not diminish. "Gu Nianye! I saw Gu Nianye today! I never thought that she would still be alive. Besides, I also learned that her real name is Gu Ruoyun!"

Since Bai Yin has a grudge against Gu Ruoyun, she must have known about Gu Nianye's true identity.

However, what Lan Shao never expected was that Bai Yin would hide this from him so that she could manipulate him to take revenge for her!

If he had known about Gu Nianye's real identity earlier on, he would never have dared to do as he pleased even if he had been given a hundred helpings of liquid courage!

Bai Yin smiled but it did not have any warmth in it. She was still as bitingly frosty as she said, "That's right, she is Gu Ruoyun! So what? It's a fact that she has offended the Red Lotus Territory!"

Table of Contents

[Evil Emperor's Wild Consort](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 1001: The Trembling Holy Beast \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1002: The Trembling Holy Beast \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 1003: The Trembling Holy Beast \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 1004: The Trembling Holy Beast \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 1005: The Trembling Holy Beast \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 1006: The Trembling Holy Beast \(6\)](#)

[Chapter 1007: The Trembling Holy Beast \(7\)](#)

[Chapter 1008: The Trembling Holy Beast \(8\)](#)

[Chapter 1009: Gu Lan's Identity \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1010: Gu Lan's Identity \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 1011: Gu Lan's Identity \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 1012: Gu Lan's Identity \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 1013: Gu Lan's Identity \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 1014: Gu Lan's Identity \(6\)](#)

[Chapter 1015: Gu Lan's Identity \(7\)](#)

[Chapter 1016: Gu Lan's Identity \(8\)](#)

[Chapter 1017: Gu Lan's Identity \(9\)](#)

[Chapter 1018: Gu Lan's Identity \(10\)](#)

[Chapter 1019: Gu Lan's Identity \(11\)](#)

[Chapter 1020: Gu Lan's Identity \(12\)](#)

[Chapter 1021: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1022: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 1023: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 1024: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 1025: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 1026: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(6\)](#)

[Chapter 1027: Lan Ge, The Demibeast Human \(7\)](#)

[Chapter 1028: Who's The Real Deceiver? \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1029: Who's The Real Deceiver? \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 1030: Who's The Real Deceiver? \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 1031: Who's The Real Deceiver? \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 1032: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 1033: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1034: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1035: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1036: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1037: An Unforeseen Event In The Ancient Divine Pagoda \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 1038: My Name Is Nian Ye \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1039: My Name Is Nian Ye \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1040: My Name Is Nian Ye \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1041: My Name Is Nian Ye \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1042: My Name Is Nian Ye \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1043: The Bandits' Punishment \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1044: The Bandits' Punishment \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1045: The Bandits' Punishment \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1046: The Bandits' Punishment \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1047: The Bandits' Punishment \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1048: The Bandits' Punishment \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 1049: The Bandits' Punishment \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 1050: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1051: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1052: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1053: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1054: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1055: Breakthrough, Mid-Level Martial Supreme \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 1056: A Second Breakthrough To A High-Level Martial Supreme \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1057: A Second Breakthrough To A High-Level Martial Supreme \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1058: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1059: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1060: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1061: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1062: The Nine Emperors Emerges, A Shift In The Realm \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1063: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1064: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1065: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1066: A Second Encounter With Bai Yin \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1067: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1068: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1069: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1070: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1071: Secret Clan, Dongfang Yu \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 1072: Zixie's Homecoming \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1073: Zixie's Homecoming \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1074: Zixie's Homecoming \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1075: Zixie's Homecoming \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1076: Zixie's Homecoming \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1077: Main City, Four Great Families \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1078: Main City, Four Great Families \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1079: Main City, Four Great Families \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1080: Main City, Four Great Families \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1081: Main City, Four Great Families \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 1082: Main City, Four Great Families \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 1083: Main City, Four Great Families \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 1084: Main City, Four Great Families \(8\)](#)
[Chapter 1085: Main City, Four Great Families \(9\)](#)
[Chapter 1086: The Visit \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1087: The Visit \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1088: The Visit \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1089: The Visit \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1090: The Foolish Lan Shao \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1091: The Foolish Lan Shao \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1092: The Foolish Lan Shao \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1093: The Foolish Lan Shao \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1094: The Beast King's Wrath \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1095: The Beast King's Wrath \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1096: The Beast King's Wrath \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 1097: The Beast King's Wrath \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 1098: She's Gu Ruoyun? \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1099: She's Gu Ruoyun? \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1100: She's Gu Ruoyun? \(3\)](#)